#### A MODEL OF THE ION CHEMISTRY OF ELECTRIFIED CONVECTION

by

#### ROBERT A. BOLDI

B.S., Biology Boston College, Chestnut Hill, MA, 1974

M.S., Environmental Studies University of Montana, Missoula, MT, 1981

Submitted to the Department of Earth, Atmospheric, and Planetary Sciences in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of

#### DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY IN METEOROLOGY

at the

#### MASSACHUSETTS INSTITUTE OF TECHNOLOGY

September 1992

©Robert Boldi, 1992 All rights reserved The author hereby grants to MIT permission to reproduce and to distribute copies of this thesis document in whole or in part.

2

Signature of Author	Depar	rtment of E Center for	Earth, Atmospheric, and Planetary Sciences r Meteorology and Physical Oceanography
Cartified by			11 September, 1992
	$\wedge$	$\sim \sim$	Ronald G. Prinn, Thesis Supervisor
Accepted by	<u> </u>		Thomas H. Jordan, Department Chairman
			TS Line and the second se

#### A MODEL OF THE ION CHEMISTRY OF ELECTRIFIED CONVECTION

by

#### ROBERT A. BOLDI

Submitted to the Department of Earth, Atmospheric, and Planetary Sciences on 11 September, 1992 in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Meteorology

#### ABSTRACT

Electrified convection provides a unique setting for atmospheric chemistry. While the chemistry of lightning is sometimes thought of as predominantly the chemistry of the hot ( $\approx 30,000$ K) lightning channel, the large radial electric fields (>breakdown strength of air) surrounding the lightning channel result in high ion and electron production rates in the "corona sheath". Additionally, the high-temperature lightning channel releases large amounts of short-wavelength, ionizing, UV radiation ( $\lambda_{max} \approx 100$ nm) that is absorbed in the surrounding region. The relative volumes of the hot lightning channel and the surrounding corona sheath are also noteworthy. If a typical lightning channel has a radius of a few centimeters and the surrounding corona sheath is a few tens of meters then the ratio of the volume of the corona sheath to that of the lightning channel is  $10^6$  : 1.

The fate of the highly reactive, charged products formed outside of the hot channel determine, in part, the net chemical effect of electrified convection. These products can dominate over the hot-channel chemistry and alter the local concentrations of all the major chemical families considered in standard photochemical studies. Additionally, it is of interest to know whether electron-capturing gases with very long tropospheric lifetimes, such as SF<sub>6</sub>, may be removed by in-cloud ion chemistry at a rate sufficient to materially alter their total atmospheric lifetime.

To examine the chemical effects of the reactions induced by the ions, electrons, and photons produced in and around a lightning channel, a two-dimensional, axisymmetric dynamical/chemical model of electrified convection has been developed. This model represents the first effort to model the physical/chemical phenomena associated with the production of corona, the subsequent chemical reactions, and these reactions' integrated effects on the chemistry of electrified convection. This model considers  $\approx 800$  thermal and photochemical reactions among 165 neutrals, ions, water clusters, and electrons; effects of pressure, temperature, and electric fields upon the reaction coefficients are explicitly considered. Because the aim of this thesis is to focus on ion production and their subsequent gas-phase reactions, aqueous-phase chemistry has not been considered (although heterogeneous loss is represented) and the dynamics and microphysics are specified in a relatively simple manner.

The in-cloud lifetimes and storm-averaged production rates for each species considered in the (Electrified) model are computed and compared with their corresponding values computed by the model with all electrical processes turned off (the Base Case model run). Additionally, the relative chemical-source strengths of the hot channel vis- $\hat{a}$ -vis the surrounding regions are compared for selected chemical species.

The ion and UV-photon generation mechanisms dominate the overall production of many neutrals such as atomic O, N, and H, and are responsible for elevated mixing ratios of the sparingly soluble or short-lived chemical families that derive from these species (*i.e.*  $NO_x$ ,  $O_x$ ). For example, the average mixing ratio of  $NO_x$  is increased from 20 ppt in the Base Case model run to 100 ppb in the Electrified model run. Similarly, the maximum OH mixing ratio in the Electrified model run ( $5 \times 10^{-10}$ ) is 5 orders of magnitude higher than in the Base Case model run, and the domain-average mixing ratio is one order of magnitude larger.

The model-domain-averaged effect of lightning on the highly soluble chemical families such as  $HO_x$ , is relatively small because of high in-cloud scavenging rates that mask locally-high rates of production. For example, the model-domain-average concentration of  $HO_x$  changes by less than 2% between the Base Case & Electrified model runs, yet the maximum  $HO_x$  mixing ratios in the main ionization regions of the Electrified model are four orders of magnitude larger than in the Base Case model run.

In general, the ion and UV-induced reactions contribute equally to the production of both  $O({}^{3}P)$  and  $O({}^{1}D)$  and consequently are equally important in the overall chemistry of O<sub>3</sub> and OH and other derivative chemical species. Ion processes dominate the production of both the neutral N (and consequently its derivative species, *e.g.* NO) as well as charged species such as O<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>, O<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, N<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>, N<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, and the ions that ultimately derive from them, primarily water clusters H<sub>3</sub>O<sup>+</sup>·(H<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>n</sub>.

Extrapolating the results of this model to the global average number of thunderstorms ( $\approx 1000$  at any given time) results in an annual, global production of 20 Tg of O<sub>3</sub>, 0.64 Tg of Nitrogen as NO<sub>x</sub>, and 0.34 Tg of Nitrogen as N<sub>2</sub>O. These values can be compared to the currently estimated global stratospheric source of O<sub>3</sub> of 680 Tg·yr<sup>-1</sup> and to the currently estimated tropospheric source strengths of 6.8 Tg of Nitrogen as NO<sub>x</sub>, and 9.7 Tg of Nitrogen as N<sub>2</sub>O. The predicted mixing ratios of NO in the outflow of this model thunderstorm agrees with corresponding observations.

The Electrified model represents a net-loss process for some chemical species, primarily due to enhanced in-cloud OH levels. On a global basis this model accounts for the annual destruction of 1.8 Tg of CO, 0.45 Tg of CH<sub>4</sub>, and  $2 \times 10^{-4}$  Tg of OCS. Once again, these are small fractions of the currently estimated annual source strengths of these species (1600 Tg CO, 525 Tg CH<sub>4</sub>, and 0.4 Tg OCS).

Although the global budgets of the major chemical families and compounds are not greatly affected by electrified convection, the meso-scale regime in which the thunderstorms are embedded certainly are affected to a greater or lesser extent depending on the assumptions regarding the heterogeneous-loss rates of sparingly soluble species in the outflow.

In addition to the meso-scale chemical effects of the thunderstorm outflow, the electric-field-driven capture of ions and the heterogeneous loss of neutrals to cloud particles greatly alters the normal aqueous-phase chemistry of clouds, although this model does not accurately quantify the extent of this perturbation. Nevertheless, high levels (millimolar concentrations) of water-soluble oxidants such as  $H_2O_2$  can reasonable be expected to occur in the vicinity (< 100's of meters) of corona and lightning events.

The quantities of almost all chemical species formed in the cooling hot channel are of little importance when compared with the corresponding quantities formed in the surrounding regions. The only exception is NO<sub>x</sub>; while the local mixing ratios of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> can approach 0.01 in the cooled lightning channel, the relatively small volume of the hot lightning channel ( $\approx 10 \text{ m}^3$ ) compared to the much larger volume of air surrounding the channel dominated by ion chemistry ( $\approx 5 \times 10^7 \text{ m}^3$ ) results in  $\approx 50\%$  of the in-cloud production of NO<sub>x</sub> coming from the hot channel. The ion-induced processes occurring in the regions surrounding the lightning channel dominate the production or loss of all other species and chemical families (*e.g.* N<sub>2</sub>O, O<sub>x</sub>, HO<sub>y</sub>).

For the cases of CF<sub>4</sub>, SF<sub>6</sub>, and CC $\ell_4$  their mean in-cloud chemical lifetimes are reduced by a factor of  $\approx 2$  from their base-case lifetimes of  $6.1 \times 10^7$ ,  $6.1 \times 10^5$ ,  $2.2 \times 10^4$ years respectively. Given the small fraction of the Earth's troposphere that is in electrified convection ( $\approx 6 \times 10^{-4}$ ), this in-cloud loss cannot compete with other known loss mechanisms, such as stratospheric or mesospheric photodissociation and electron impact that result in these gases having global lifetimes estimated to be of order centuries for CF<sub>4</sub> and SF<sub>6</sub>, and decades for CC $\ell_4$ .

This model is now being refined to include (1) a better representation of heterogeneous loss to the ice phase and (2) feedback between space charge (ions) and the electric field and it is being expanded to include the full range of aqueous-phase chemistry. Additionally (1) a better understanding of the electric-field-strength dependent reactions of  $e^-$  and  $O_2$  with water would be valuable in quantifying the production of the HO<sub>y</sub> family and (2) modeling the production of corona from water would improve the simulation of aqueous-phase ion chemistry. With these modifications in hand it will then become possible to make a complete first-principles model of the chemistry of lightning and its impact upon cloud chemistry.

Thesis supervisor: Dr. Ronald G. Prinn Title: Professor of Atmospheric Chemistry

## Acknowledgments

I would like to thank all people that I have come to know and respect for selflessly sharing their company and ideas. I would especially like to thank my thesis committee for their guidance. Finally I would like to thank my family and friends for the moral support that made this emotionally possible, and the John Lyons' Fund and the NSF Atmospheric Chemistry Program Grant ATM-87-10102 to MIT for the financial support that made all this economically possible.

## **Table of Contents**

Tit	le		1
Ab	stract .		2
Ac	knowlee	dgments	5
Tal	ble of C	Contents	. 6
Lis	t of Fig	gures	12
Lis	t of Ta	bles	17
1.	Introd	luction	19
	1 1	The Global Electric Circuit	19
	1.1	Ions are Charge Carriers	. 19
	1.3	Previous Studies of Lightning Chemistry	. 22
	110	1.3.1 Hot-Channel Chemistry	22
		1.3.1.1 Studies of $NO_x$ Production	23
		1.3.1.2 Studies of O <sub>3</sub> Production	24
		1.3.1.3 Studies of N <sub>2</sub> O & CO Production	24
		1.3.2 Corona & Photon Chemistry	.25
		1.3.2.1 Studies of $NO_x$ Production	25
		1.3.2.2 Studies of $N_2O \& O_3$ Production	. 26
	1.4	Production of $HO_y$ in lightning	.27
	1.5	The Goals of this Study	27
	1.6	The Approach Taken to Attain the Goals	. 27
2.	Form	lation of the Ion Model	29
	2.1	Physical Basis of the Model	. 29
		2.1.1 Lightning Channel	. 29
		2.1.2 Corona Sheath	. 30
		2.1.3 Surrounding Thunderstorm	30
		2.1.4 Chemistry	.31
	2.2	Continuity Equation	. 32
		2.2.1 Derivation of the Continuity Equation	. 32
		2.2.2 Scale Analysis of Continuity Equation	35
		2.2.2.1 Short-Lived Species	36
	22	Other Constraints Upon Grid Systems	37
	2.3	231 Constraints at Small Radial Distances	37
		2.3.1 Constraints at Large Radial Distances	38

2.4.1       Errors of the Finite-Difference Approximation       41         2.4.2       Exponentials and Positive Polynomials       43         2.4.3       Negative Polynomials       46         2.4.4       Errors on Exponential Grid       46         2.5       Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids       48         2.5.1       Definition of the Control Volume       48         2.5.2       Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients       50         2.6       Computer Resources Required for the Model       50         2.6.1       Explicit, Time-Marching Model       50         2.6.3       Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model       52         2.7       Radequacy of the Model's Grid       52         2.7.1       Radial Accuracy       53         2.7.2       Vertical Accuracy       53         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2.2       2.0       Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65 </th <th></th> <th>2.4</th> <th>Establis</th> <th>hment of a Grid System</th> <th>41</th>		2.4	Establis	hment of a Grid System	41
2.4.2Exponentials and Positive Polynomials432.4.3Negative Polynomials462.4.4Errors on Exponential Grid462.5Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids482.5.1Definition of the Control Volume482.5.2Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients502.6Computer Resources Required for the Model502.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy533.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model553.1.4Turbulen Diffusion623.2.2Jo Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.1LOud-Particle Size Distributions663.2.2.2Steking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.3.1Retorical Parameterizations713.3Electric Field743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2.2Steking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.2.3Grouptud Microphysical Parameters713.3Stechric Field743.3.1.1			2.4.1	Errors of the Finite-Difference Approximation	41
2.4.3Negative Polynomials462.4.4Errors on Exponential Grid462.5Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids482.5.1Definition of the Control Volume482.5.2Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients502.6Computer Resources Required for the Model502.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid532.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543Model Parameterizations553.1.1Metorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2.21.1D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.11.10Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.4Heterogeneous-Loss Rates663.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates673.2.4Hetrogeneous-Loss Rates673.2.5Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2Primary-Ion Production793.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production793.3			2.4.2	Exponentials and Positive Polynomials	43
2.4.4Errors on Exponential Grid462.5Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids482.5.1Definition of the Control Volume482.5.2Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients502.6Computer Resources Required for the Model502.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.4Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543Model Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2Alicrophysical Parameterizations653.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electric Fields743.3.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2Zomitued Microphysical Parameters713.3.3Grount dol Microphysical Parameters713.3Electric Fields743.3.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3			2.4.3	Negative Polynomials	46
2.5       Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids       48         2.5.1       Definition of the Control Volume       48         2.5.2       Computer Resources Required for the Model       50         2.6.1       Explicit, Time-Marching Model       50         2.6.2       Steady-State Model       50         2.6.3       Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model       52         2.7       Adequacy of the Model's Grid       52         2.7.1       Radial Accuracy       53         2.7.2       Vertical Accuracy       54         3.       Model Parameterizations       55         3.1       Minematic Parameterizations       55         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       2.D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2.D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Com			2.4.4	Errors on Exponential Grid	46
2.5.1Definition of the Control Volume482.5.2Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients502.6Computer Resources Required for the Model502.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543.Model Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2Aicrophysical Parameterizations653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameterizations663.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates673.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates673.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates713.3Electrical Parameterizations743.3.1Izetrice Fields743.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production773.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.2		2.5	Finite-D	ifference Models on Non-uniform Grids	48
2.5.2Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients502.6Computer Resources Required for the Model502.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543Model Parameterizations553.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion653.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates663.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates663.2.2.3Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electric Fields743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field743.3.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electricial Production793.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel86<			2.5.1	Definition of the Control Volume	48
2.6       Computer Resources Required for the Model       50         2.6.1       Explicit, Time-Marching Model       50         2.6.2       Steady-State Model       51         2.6.3       Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model       52         2.7       Adequacy of the Model's Grid       52         2.7.1       Radial Accuracy       53         2.7.2       Vertical Accuracy       54         3       Model Parameterizations       55         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       66         3.2.2.3       Gomputed Microphysical Parameters       71			2.5.2	Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients	50
2.6.1Explicit, Time-Marching Model502.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543.Model Parameterizations553.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2Microphysical Parameterizations653.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.1Cloud-Particle Size Distributions663.2.2.2Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electrical Parameterizations743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production773.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.3.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling		2.6	Comput	er Resources Required for the Model	50
2.6.2Steady-State Model512.6.3Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model522.7Adequacy of the Model's Grid522.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543Model Parameterizations553.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2A. Turbulent Diffusion623.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.1Cloud-Particle Size Distributions663.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters743.3Electrice Fields743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field743.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4.4Total Photon Flux893.4.4Total Photon Flux89<			2.6.1	Explicit, Time-Marching Model	50
2.6.3       Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model       .52         2.7       Adequacy of the Model's Grid       .52         2.7.1       Radial Accuracy       .53         2.7.2       Vertical Accuracy       .54         3.       Model Parameterizations       .55         3.1       Kinematic Parameterizations       .55         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       .55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       .55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       .57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       .62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       .65         3.2.1       I-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       .65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       .65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       .66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       .67         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       .71         3.3       Electric Fields       .74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       .74         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       .77         3.3.2.3       Computation of Reaction C			2.6.2	Steady-State Model	51
2.7       Adequacy of the Model's Grid       52         2.7.1       Radial Accuracy       53         2.7.2       Vertical Accuracy       54         3. Model Parameterizations       55         3.1       Kinematic Parameterizations       55         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2.1       I-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       77         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       78      <			2.6.3	Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model	52
2.7.1Radial Accuracy532.7.2Vertical Accuracy543. Model Parameterizations553.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2Microphysical Parameterizations653.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.4Electrice Fields743.53.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.1Natifical Electric Field743.3.2Primary-Ion Production773.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production783.3.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.4Total Photon Flux893.4.4Total Photon Flux89		2.7	Adequa	cy of the Model's Grid	52
2.7.2Vertical Accuracy543.Model Parameterizations553.1Kinematic Parameterizations553.1.1Meteorological Setting553.1.2Specification of the Wind Field553.1.3Dynamic Lifetimes in Model573.1.4Turbulent Diffusion623.2Microphysical Parameterizations653.2.11-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates663.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates663.2.2.4Cloud-Particle Size Distributions663.2.2.5Heterogeneous-Loss Rates673.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electrical Parameterizations743.3.1Electric Fields743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production773.3.2.3Grouptation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.4Total Photon Flux89			2.7.1	Radial Accuracy	
3. Model Parameterizations       55         3.1 Kinematic Parameterizations       55         3.1.1 Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2 Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3 Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4 Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2 Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1 I-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2 -D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1 Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2 Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3 Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3 Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3 Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1.1 Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2 Radial Electric Field       75         3.3.2.1 Maximum Rate of Ion Production       78         3.3.3 Ground Corona       81         3.3.4 Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4 Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1 Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel       86         3.4.2 Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity       87         3.4.3 Rate of Channel Cooling			2.7.2	Vertical Accuracy	54
3.1       Kinematic Parameterizations       55         3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       I-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       77         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.3       Grouptation of Reaction Coefficient       80         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1	3.	Model	Param	eterizations	55
3.1.1       Meteorological Setting       55         3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.3       Gromputation of Reaction Coefficient       80         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4		3.1	Kinema	tic Parameterizations	55
3.1.2       Specification of the Wind Field       55         3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.2       Primary-Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       78         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.3       Computation of Reaction Coefficient       80         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4			3.1.1	Meteorological Setting	55
3.1.3       Dynamic Lifetimes in Model       57         3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       66         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.2       Primary-Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       78         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1       <			3.1.2	Specification of the Wind Field	55
3.1.4       Turbulent Diffusion       62         3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations       65         3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       66         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       75         3.3.2       Primary-Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1       Bl			3.1.3	Dynamic Lifetimes in Model	57
3.2       Microphysical Parameterizations			3.1.4	Turbulent Diffusion	62
3.2.1       1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2       2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates       65         3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       77         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1       Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel       86         3.4.2       Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity       87         3.4.3       Rate of Channel Cooling       89         3.4.4       Total Photon Flux       89		3.2	Microph	sysical Parameterizations	65
3.2.22-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates653.2.2.1Cloud-Particle Size Distributions663.2.2.2Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electrical Parameterizations743.3.1Electric Fields743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field743.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production773.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.2.1	1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates	65
3.2.2.1       Cloud-Particle Size Distributions       66         3.2.2.2       Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates       67         3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions       69         3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1       Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel       86         3.4.2       Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity       87         3.4.3       Rate of Channel Cooling       89         3.4.4       Total Photon Flux       89 </th <td></td> <td></td> <td>3.2.2</td> <td>2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates</td> <td>65</td>			3.2.2	2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates	65
3.2.2.2Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates673.2.2.3Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions693.2.3Computed Microphysical Parameters713.3Electrical Parameterizations743.3.1Electric Fields743.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field753.3.2Primary-Ion Production773.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89				3.2.2.1 Cloud-Particle Size Distributions	66
3.2.2.3       Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions				3.2.2.2 Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates	67
3.2.3       Computed Microphysical Parameters       71         3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       74         3.3.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       75         3.3.2       Primary-Ion Production       77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       78         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       79         3.3.2.3       Computation of Reaction Coefficient       80         3.3.3       Ground Corona       81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       85         3.4.1       Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel       86         3.4.2       Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity       87         3.4.3       Rate of Channel Cooling       89         3.4.4       Total Photon Flux       89				3.2.2.3 Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions	69
3.3       Electrical Parameterizations       .74         3.3.1       Electric Fields       .74         3.3.1.1       Vertical Electric Field       .74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       .74         3.3.1.2       Radial Electric Field       .75         3.3.2       Primary-Ion Production       .77         3.3.2.1       Maximum Rate of Ion Production       .78         3.3.2.2       Minimum Rate of Ion Production       .79         3.3.2.3       Computation of Reaction Coefficient       .80         3.3.3       Ground Corona       .81         3.3.4       Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay       .82         3.4       Ultraviolet-Light Production       .85         3.4.1       Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel       .86         3.4.2       Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity       .87         3.4.3       Rate of Channel Cooling       .89         3.4.4       Total Photon Flux       .89			3.2.3	Computed Microphysical Parameters	71
3.3.1Electric Fields		3.3	Electrica	al Parameterizations	74
3.3.1.1Vertical Electric Field.743.3.1.2Radial Electric Field.753.3.2Primary-Ion Production.773.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production.783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production.793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient.803.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay.813.4Ultraviolet-Light Production.853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel.863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity.873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling.893.4.4Total Photon Flux.89			3.3.1	Electric Fields	74
3.3.1.2Radial Electric Field				3.3.1.1 Vertical Electric Field	74
3.3.2Primary-Ion Production773.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89				3.3.1.2 Radial Electric Field	75
3.3.2.1Maximum Rate of Ion Production783.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.3.2	Primary-Ion Production	77
3.3.2.2Minimum Rate of Ion Production793.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89				3.3.2.1 Maximum Rate of Ion Production	78
3.3.2.3Computation of Reaction Coefficient803.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89				3.3.2.2 Minimum Rate of Ion Production	79
3.3.3Ground Corona813.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89				3.3.2.3 Computation of Reaction Coefficient	80
3.3.4Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay823.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.3.3	Ground Corona	81
3.4Ultraviolet-Light Production853.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.3.4	Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay	82
3.4.1Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel863.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89		3.4	Ultravio	let-Light Production	85
3.4.2Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity873.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.4.1	Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel	86
3.4.3Rate of Channel Cooling893.4.4Total Photon Flux89			3.4.2	Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity	87
3.4.4 Total Photon Flux			3.4.3	Rate of Channel Cooling	89
			3.4.4	Total Photon Flux	89

		3.4.5 Photon Loss	91
		3.4.6 Lightning-Flash Rate	92
		3.4.7 Computation of Photolysis Rates	93
4.	Chem	uistry of the Model	
	4.1	Overview of the Chemistry of the Model	95
	4.2	Ion Chemistry	97
		4.2.1 Ion-Producing Reactions	97
		4.2.1.1 Cosmic-Ray-Induced Reactions	97
		4.2.1.2 High-Electric-Field Production	
		4.2.2 Secondary-Ion Production	99
		4.2.3 Reactions With Water	
	4.3	Lightning-Induced Photolysis	101
5.	Creat	ing and Testing the Model	102
	5.1	Methods Used to Create the Model	102
	5.2	Methods Used to Check the Reactions & Errors Encountered	103
		5.2.1 Mistakes	103
		5.2.2 Invalid Extrapolation	105
		5.2.3 Missing Reactions	105
	5.3	Methods Used to Check the Model	106
		5.3.1 Inermodynamic Equilibrium Vs. Kinetic Steady State	107
		5.3.2 I nermodynamic Equinorium Models	100
		5.3.2.1 STEDNOLK	110
		5 3 3 1-D Photochemical Models	
6	Descr	intion of the Models	112
υ.		Time Dependent Modele	117
	0.1	6.1.1 Description of Time Marching Procedure	112
		6.1.2 Lightning-Flash Model	115
		6.1.2 Cooling-Channel Model	
	6.2	Steady-State Photochemical Models	117
		6.2.1 1-D Model	117
		6.2.2 2-D Base Case Model	118
		6.2.3 2-D Electrified Model	119
	6.3	Chemical Boundary Conditions	119
7.	Mode	l Validation	123
	7.1	Thermodynamic Validation	123
	7.2	Steady-State Photochemical Models	125

8.	Result	ts and <b>D</b>	Viscussion	131
	8.1	Time-D	ependent Models	131
		8.1.1	Cooling-Channel model	131
		8.1.2	Lightning-Flash Model	135
	8.2	Two-Di	mensional Steady-State Ion Model	137
		8.2.1	Introduction	137
			8.2.1.1 Layout of Half-tone Maps	137
			8.2.1.2 Layout of Summary Tables	139
			8.2.1.3 Chemical Species Summarized	140
		8.2.2	Primary-Ion Production	140
			8.2.2.1 Electron	140
			8.2.2.2 Positive-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary	143
			8.2.2.3 Negative-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary	146
		8.2.3	Neutral-Atomic Production	148
		8.2.4	OH (Hydroxyl) Production	151
		8.2.5	Major Families of the Model	154
			8.2.5.1 NO <sub>x</sub>	154
			8.2.5.2 $O_x$	158
			8.2.5.3 HO <sub>y</sub>	158
		8.2.6	Long-Lived Species	163
			8.2.6.1 Species That React With OH	163
			8.2.6.2 Species That Do Not React With OH	163
	8.3	Global	vs. Local Influences	169
9.	Concl	usions a	Ind Summary	172
Re	ference	s		175
۸n	nendiv		rivation of Photon Flux vs. Temperature	183
лμ	penuix	A. D		
Ар	pendix	B. Th	e chemical reactions included in the model.	184
	<b>B</b> .1	Photoly	/sis	185
	B.2	N <sub>i</sub> O <sub>j</sub> a	nd $H_iO_j$ reactions	185
	B.3	$H_i N_j O$	$_k$ reactions	186
	B.4	Standar	d 3-body reactions	187
	B.5	Cosmic	ray ionizations	189
	B.6	Lightni	ng-induced photolysis	189
	B.7	Lightni	ng-induced ionization	189
	B.8	N and	O Excited-state chemistry	190
	B.9	$SF_6, C$	$\mathbb{C}\ell_4$ , and $\mathbb{C}F_4$ reactions	190
	B.10	$O_2 Pc$	sitive ion reactions	192
	B.11	$O_2 Ne$	gative ion reactions	193
	B.12	$2 N_2 P_C$	strive ion reactions	194
	<b>B.1</b> 3	3 Cluste	r reactions	195
	B.14	4 Electr	on recombinations	197

B.15	Ion recombinations
B.16	Thermal ionizations & recombinations
B.17	High T. reactions of $N_iO_j$
B.18	High T. reactions of $H_i C_j O_k$
B.19	High temperature quench
B.20	CH <sub>4</sub> Oxidation
B.21	DMS Oxidation
B.22	$H_2S$ , OCS, and CS <sub>2</sub> Oxidation
B.23	Inorganic S chemistry
B.24	NH <sub>3</sub> Oxidation
B.25	MethylChloroform Oxidation
B.26	Inorganic C $\ell$ chemistry
B.27	Definitions of Reactive Families
B.28	Definition of NPD(,,,)
B.29	Definition of DependsEV(,,,)
B.30	Definition of IonIon
<b>B.31</b>	Definition of ElectronCapture212
Appendix (	C. Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a
Function of	f Temperature
Appondix 1	D. Summary Mans and Tablas for Salacted Compounds 218
Appendix	5. Summary Waps and Tables for Selected Compounds210
D.1	Positive lons
	D.1.1 $O_2^+$
	D.1.2 $N_2^+$
	D.1.3 $O_4^+$
	D.1.4 $N_4^+$
	D.1.5 NO <sup>+</sup>
	D.1.6 $H_2O^+$
D.2	Negative Ions
	D.2.1 $O_2^-$
	D.2.2 $O_4^-$
	D.2.3 $HCO_3^-$
	D.2.4 $CO_3^-$
D.3	Atomic Neutrals
	D.3.1 O
	D.3.2 $O(^{1}D)$
	D.3.3 H
D.4	NO <sub>x</sub> Family Members
	D.4.1 NO
	D.4.2 $NO_2$
	D.4.3 HONO
	D.4.4 HONO <sub>2</sub>
	D.4.5 $HO_2NO_2$

D.5 $O_x$ Family Members	
D.5.1 $O_3$	
D.6 HO <sub>y</sub> Family Members	257
D.6.1 HO <sub>2</sub>	257
D.6.2 $H_2O_2$	259
D.7 Organic Sulfur	261
D.7.1 DMS	
D.7.2 OCS	
D.8 Long-lived compounds	
D.8.1 CO	
D.8.2 $N_2O$	267
D.8.3 $CC\ell_4$	
D.8.4 $CF_4$	
D.9 Clusters	273
Appendix E. Extended Altitude Model	
E.1 High altitude SF <sub>6</sub> loss	
E.2 Complete Destruction at Altitude $Z_{loss}$ Model	
Appendix F. Symbols and Their Meanings	<b>279</b>
Key Word Index	
Abbreviated Table of Contents	

# **List of Figures**

Figure 1. An electrical schematic representation of the global electric circuit20
Figure 2. Radial position vs. Grid number for the two proposed grid spacing systems with typical values for $R_{inner}$ , $R_{outer}$ , and $N$
Figure 3. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function that is proportional to $r$ to the $-2$ power in the two proposed grid spacing systems
Figure 4. Radial position vs. Grid number for the negative values of $\beta$ in the polynomial and exponential systems
Figure 5. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function for negative values of $\beta$ in the polynomial and exponential systems
Figure 6. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function that is proportional to r to the $-\varepsilon$ power in an exponential system of grid spacing $\alpha_1$
Figure 7. Pressure and Temperature vs. Height in the model
Figure 8. Vectorial representation of the wind field utilized in the model 58
Figure 9. Spatial distribution of the horizontal and vertical components of the wind field
Figure 10. Radial variations in the vertically integrated Mass, Fluxes, and Dynamic lifetimes
Figure 11. Spatial distribution of the local dynamic lifetimes $\tau_d^{r,z}$ over the model's domain
Figure 12. $W(r, z)$ vs. z and $K_{eddy}(r, z)$ vs. z for selected values of r
Figure 13. Spatial distribution of $K_{eddy}(r, z)$ over the model's domain
Figure 14. Specific number density and Specific surface area vs. Particle diameter at selected radial positions

Figure 15.	Fields of heterogeneous lifetimes $\tau_h$ for selected values of the sticking coefficient $\xi$
Figure 16.	Fields of ion-capture lifetimes $\tau_{\rm IC}$ in the 2-D models
Figure 17.	Fields of Liquid water generation rate, Average drop diameter, Drop number density, Specific surface area, Liquid water content, and Radar reflectivity
Figure 18.	The lifetime of liquid water drops in the model $(\tau_R)$
Figure 19.	Vertical variations in Space charge density, Vertical electric field and Induced channel charge
Figure 20.	Spatial distribution of the induced electric field resulting from the conductive lightning channel located at the model's inner domain wall77
Figure 21.	Vertical distribution of cosmic-ray ionization rate used in the model 84
Figure 22.	Spectral distribution of the radiative flux from a 1 meter segment of a "black body" lightning channel 1 cm in diameter at 30,000K
Figure 23.	The time evolution of channel temperature that is used to compute the radiation flux
Figure 24.	Spectral distribution of the total photon flux from one meter of a cooling lightning channel
Figure 25.	<i>N.I.S.T.</i> , 1992 summary of H + $O_2 \rightleftharpoons OH + O$ system
Figure 26.	Thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar as a function of Temperature
Figure 27.	Comparison of mixing ratios as calculated by the computer codes STANJAN, SPLUNGER, and the kinetic code as a function of temperature
Figure 28.	The ratio of mixing ratios as calculated by the computer codes STANJAN, SPLUNGER, and the kinetic code as a function of average mixing ratio
Figure 29.	Vertical variations of the fixed compounds and OH in the model 127
Figure 30.	Vertical variations of the major long-lived compounds of the model 128
Figure 31.	Vertical variations of the minor long-lived compounds of the model 128

Figure 32.	Vertical variations of the chemical families of the model
Figure 33.	Vertical variations of the major sulfur containing compounds of the model. 130
Figure 34.	The time evolution of the mixing ratios of selected compounds in the Cooling-channel model
Figure 35.	The chemical lifetimes of selected compounds as a function of temperature in the Cooling-channel model
Figure 36.	The time evolution of selected compounds in the lightning flash model of grid point (2,4)
Figure 37.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of $e^-$
Figure 38.	$O_2^+$ & $N_2^+$ Reaction-sequence summary
Figure 39.	O <sup>+</sup> & N <sup>+</sup> Reaction-sequence summary
Figure 40.	Negative ion reaction sequence
Figure 41.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N
Figure 42.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of OH
Figure 43.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO <sub>x</sub>
Figure 44.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O <sub>x</sub>
Figure 45.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HO <sub>y</sub>
Figure 46.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CH <sub>4</sub>
Figure 47.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of SF <sub>6</sub>
Figure 48.	Sphere of influence of a stationary source
Figure 49a	. Thermodynamic equilibrium of air; the major N, O, and H containing compounds
Figure 49b	. Thermodynamic equilibrium of air; the major $H_i N_j O_k$ compounds215
Figure 49c	. Thermodynamic equilibrium of air; the major $H_i C_j O_k$ compounds 216
Figure 49d	. Thermodynamic equilibrium of air; the minor compounds

.

Figure 54. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO<sup>+</sup> ..... 227 Figure 55. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of H<sub>2</sub>O<sup>+</sup> ..... 229 Figure 61. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O(<sup>1</sup>D) .....241 Figure 65. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HONO ......249 Figure 67. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> ...... 253 Figure 70. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub> ..... 259 

Figure 74.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N <sub>2</sub> O
Figure 75.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CC $\ell_4$
Figure 76.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CF <sub>4</sub>
Figure 77.	Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of Clusters
Figure 78.	Vertical variations in Density, Temperature the Transport coefficient in the extended altitude model
Figure 79.	Vertical variations in the mixing ratio and lifetime of SF <sub>6</sub> in the extended altitude model
Figure 80.	Atmospheric lifetime vs. Altitude of destruction

## List of Tables

Table 1. Primary ionizations of air	79
Table 2. Ion-pair-production rates	81
Table 3. Cosmic-ray-energy dissipation processes at 30°	82
Table 4. Cosmic-ray-induced reactions.	. 98
Table 5. High-field-induced reactions.	98
Table 6. Lightning-induced-ionization reactions	100
Table 7. Primary reactions with water    1	101
Table 8. Lightning-induced-photolysis reactions	101
Table 9. Chemical boundary conditions /Assumed global budgets       Image: Chemical boundary conditions / Assumed global budgets	121
Table 10. Heterogeneous-loss rates in the 1-D photochemical model	122
Table 11. The major sources and sinks of $e^-$ .	144
Table 12. The major sources and sinks of N	150
Table 13. The major sources and sinks of OH.	153
Table 14. The major sources and sinks of $NO_x$ .	157
Table 15. The major sources and sinks of $O_x$ .	160
Table 16. The major sources and sinks of $HO_y$	162
Table 17. The major sources and sinks of CH <sub>4</sub>	166
Table 18. The major sources and sinks of $SF_6$	168
Table 19. List of chemical reactions included in the model	185
Table 20. The major sources and sinks of $O_2^+$	220
Table 21. The major sources and sinks of $N_2^+$	222
Table 22. The major sources and sinks of O <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	224
Table 23. The major sources and sinks of N <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	226

Table 24.	The major sources and sinks of NO <sup>+</sup> .	. 228
Table 25.	The major sources and sinks of $H_2O^+$	. 230
Table 26.	The major sources and sinks of $O_2^-$ .	. 232
Table 27.	The major sources and sinks of $O_4^-$ .	. 234
Table 28.	The major sources and sinks of $HCO_3^-$ .	. 236
Table 29.	The major sources and sinks of $CO_3^-$ .	. 238
Table 30.	The major sources and sinks of O	.240
Table 31.	The major sources and sinks of $O(^1D)$ .	. 242
Table 32.	The major sources and sinks of H	.244
Table 33.	The major sources and sinks of NO	. 246
Table 34.	The major sources and sinks of NO <sub>2</sub> .	. 248
Table 35.	The major sources and sinks of HONO	.250
Table 36.	The major sources and sinks of HONO <sub>2</sub> .	. 252
Table 37.	The major sources and sinks of HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub>	. 254
Table 38.	The major sources and sinks of O <sub>3</sub>	.256
Table 39.	The major sources and sinks of HO <sub>2</sub> .	. 258
Table 40.	The major sources and sinks of H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> .	. 260
Table 41.	The major sources and sinks of DMS	. 262
Table 42.	The major sources and sinks of OCS	. 264
Table 43.	The major sources and sinks of CO	. 266
Table 44.	The major sources and sinks of N <sub>2</sub> O	. 268
Table 45.	The major sources and sinks of $CC\ell_4$ .	. 270
Table 46.	The major sources and sinks of $CF_4$	. 272
Table 47.	The major sources and sinks of Clusters	.274
Table 48.	List of symbols and their meanings	. 279

#### **1.1 The Global Electric Circuit**

Lightning has long interested atmospheric scientists. It is presently thought to be the primary (if not sole) electrical generator that maintains the 250 kV potential gradient existing between the ground and the ionosphere in the presence of a 1kA discharge rate. An electrical schematic of the global electrical circuit is given in Figure 1. The data in this Figure and the discussion that follows reflect the summaries of the atmospheric electric circuit and findings as given in *Williams* [1985], *Ogawa* [1985], *Makina & Ogawa* [1985], and *Markson* [1985,1986].

The belief that thunderstorms are responsible for maintaining the ionospheric potential is supported by two lines of reasoning. The first line is based on calculations that demonstrate that if the global current generator, depicted in Figure 1 as a thunderstorm, were to cease operating then the potential gradient would decay with a time scale of tens of minutes. To explain why this decay is never observed, it is postulated that it is the relatively constant number of thunderstorms active at any one time over the globe ( $\approx 1000$ , *cf.* page 9-4, *U.S.A.F.*, 1961) that is responsible for the relatively constant currents flowing in the global electrical circuit. The second line of reasoning links the observation that the slight daily variations in the global-average areal extent of thunderstorms to the idea that thunderstorms are indeed responsible for maintaining the ionospheric potential.

## 1.2 Ions are Charge Carriers

Fortunately for atmospheric chemists, an electrical schematic is not a complete



Figure 1. An electrical schematic representation of the global electric circuit. Adapted from *Williams* [1985], *Ogawa* [1985], and *Markson* [1985,1986]. In this electrical circuit, the arrows indicate the direction of current flow and each node (•) has indicated its voltage and height with respect to ground. Following the current around the loop, we begin at the lower left left node (ground potential/ground level). In this Figure, the currents are considered positive when in the direction of the arrows. Ground-to-cloud currents (I<sub>1</sub>) are composed of lightning and corona. Intra-cloud lightning (I<sub>3</sub>) can be viewed as internal resistance (loss) to to main generator: lightning (I<sub>2</sub>). The net current, presumably generated by lightning, is the Wilson above-cloud current (I<sub>4</sub>), that maintains the  $3 \times 10^5$  Volt potential of the stratosphere. This potential drives the fair-weather return current (I<sub>5</sub>). Kirchhoff's first rule states that I<sub>1</sub> = (I<sub>2</sub> - I<sub>3</sub>) = I<sub>4</sub> = I<sub>5</sub> and I<sub>2</sub> = I<sub>1</sub> + I<sub>3</sub>. The corresponding ion densities and fluxes are indicated where applicable.

representation of the global electric circuit. Ions (by definition) must be the carriers of this charge, but what ions are they? In the first mass spectrometric measurement of atmospheric

ions at ground level, *Perkins & Eisele* [1984] reported that the dominant positive ion was  $NH_4^+ \cdot (H_2O)_2$  and the dominant negative ions were  $NO_3^-$  and  $NO_3^- \cdot (H_2O)_2$ . These same ions were also found by *Eisele & McDaniel* [1986] in their ground level studies of atmospheric ions. Eisele has studied atmospheric ions for many years and tentatively identified water clusters that have core ions derived from methylpyridine, dimethylpyridine (*Eisele*, 1986) and ethylpyridine (*Eisele*, 1988) in addition to the above mentioned ions. As discussed by *Ziereis & Arnold* [1986], these ions are mostly stable, secondary ions (*e.g.*  $NH_4^+$ ), formed by the subsequent reactions of reactive, primary ions (*e.g.*  $N_2^+$ ) in reaction sequences such as

$$N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+ + e^- \tag{1a}$$

$$N_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow N_2 + H_2O^+$$
(1b)

$$H_2O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_3O^+ + OH$$
 (1c)

$$H_3O^+ + NH_3 \rightarrow NH_4^+ + H_2O$$
, (1d)

that can be summarized as

$$H_2O + NH_3 \rightarrow NH_4^+ + OH + e^-$$
. (1)

The ion chemistry of the electron similarly results in stable, negative ions such as  $NO_3^-$ . This study will focus on the generation of these reactive, primary ions (*e.g.*  $N_2^+$ ,  $e^-$ ) as well as their subsequent chemistry and loss mechanisms inside clouds.

What are the magnitudes of ion currents and densities in thunderstorms? The most relevant findings in studies regarding the generation of ions in thunderstorms are summarized by *Williams* [1985] who reports current densities of  $\approx 10 \text{ nA} \cdot \text{m}^{-2}$  within the cloud (mainly on hydrometeors) and charge densities of  $1 \text{ nC} \cdot \text{m}^{-3}$ ; similar values have also been found by *Byrne et al.* [1983]. Expressing these values in terms of ion fluxes and densities

gives  $3 \times 10^{10}$  ions·m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> and  $6 \times 10^9$  ions·m<sup>-3</sup> respectively. These values are shown on Figure 1 in their locations relative to the global circuit.

Not only is lightning a potent source of ions, it is also a strong UV emitter: the peak temperatures in the lightning channel have been measured by *Orville* [1986a,b] to be  $\approx 30,000$ K, with the peak emissions occurring at UV wavelengths  $\approx 100$ nm. The radiative, peak-power output of a lightning channel has been estimated to be  $3 \times 10^9$  Watts per meter (*Paxton et al.* [1986]). What then is the resulting atmospheric chemistry of the lightning-induced ion and photon production and how does it compare with the neutral chemistry of the hot lightning channel?

## **1.3 Previous Studies of Lightning Chemistry**

Individual aspects of the chemistry of lightning have been studied for many years. These studies have focused on identifying the products of lightning, thought to originate mainly from reactions among neutral species in the hot lightning channel with lesser contributions from the corona and lightning-induced photon flux that also exists near and within lightning channels. A review of the major studies performed on these various types of chemistry will serve to place in perspective the ion chemistry considered in this study.

#### **1.3.1 Hot-Channel Chemistry**

The dominant processes of the hot-channel chemistry can be considered to be the dissociation and ionization of N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> upon ohmic heating by the lightning current and the subsequent recombination of N and O upon the cooling of the hot channel. The most common chemical species whose chemistries in the hot channel have been studied are NO<sub>x</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> (ozone) and to a lesser extent N<sub>2</sub>O (nitrous oxide) and CO (carbon monoxide).

#### 1.3.1.1 Studies of $NO_x$ Production

Perhaps the most widely studied product of the hot lightning channel is the NO<sub>x</sub> family, herein defined to be the sum of NO (nitrogen oxide) and NO<sub>2</sub> (nitrogen dioxide). This family is relatively insoluble in water, so it should be fairly easy to detect in the gas phase if it is produced in large quantities within clouds. *Noxon* [1976] spectroscopically detected increased concentrations of NO<sub>2</sub> in electrically active clouds (0.1 ppb < NO<sub>2</sub> < 6 ppb); these increases and the observed lightning-stroke rate yielded a production rate of  $10^{26}$  NO<sub>2</sub> molecules per lightning stroke. Using a global lightning-stroke rate of 200 per second (*cf.* page 9-4, *U.S.A.F.*, 1961), this production rate results in an annual global production rate of 14 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup>.

Taking a rather different approach, *Tuck* [1976] used energetic arguments and analogies to nuclear bomb detonations to arrive at a very crude estimate of 4 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> as the global production rate of fixed nitrogen due to the expanding shock front of the heated lightning channel. In a similar fashion *Chameides et al.* [1977], considering the hot channel to be the sole source of NO<sub>x</sub>, estimated the global production rate of fixed nitrogen to be 30 - 40 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> or about 50% of the total global production (*cf.* Table 9, Chemical boundary conditions / Assumed global budgets; Section 6.3, page 121). Also considering just the hot-channel chemistry, *Hill et al.* [1980] computed a global annual production rate of 4 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> and found this value to be sensitive to the rate at which the hot channel cools.

While these studies suggest that lightning can be an important contributor to the global budget of  $NO_x$ , these estimates must viewed with more than a little caution for, as detailed by *Dawson* [1980], they are no more than order of magnitude estimates.

#### 1.3.1.2 Studies of O<sub>3</sub> Production

Just as the recombination of O with N can lead to the production of  $NO_x$ , the recombination of O with  $O_2$  can lead to the production of  $O_3$ . The production of  $O_3$  by lightning was observed spectroscopically by *Orville* [1967] although the processes responsible for the increased ozone were not determined in that study. There has been considerable speculation over time as to the origin and fate of the  $O_3$  formed in thunderstorms. This speculation derives from the facts that (1) the maximum thermodynamic mixing ratio of  $O_3$  occurs between 4000K and 3000K (*cf.* Appendix C, page 213) and (2) the short-wavelength UV photons created in the hot lightning channel can photolyze  $O_2$ , thereby creating O and subsequently  $O_3$ . Using a highly parameterized production rate tied to energy deposition, *Griffing* [1977] found  $O_3$  to be formed with the same efficiency as  $NO_x$ . This result is in contrast to the findings of *Levine et al.* [1981] who found, in laboratory discharges, that all the  $NO_x$  produced to be NO (*i.e.* no  $NO_2$ ) and found no evidence of  $O_3$  production.

#### 1.3.1.3 Studies of N<sub>2</sub>O & CO Production

In addition to  $NO_x$ , other species, specifically N<sub>2</sub>O, and CO, having maximum thermodynamic mixing ratios at elevated temperatures (*cf.* Appendix C, page 213), are also thought to originate in the hot lightning channel. *Levine et al.* [1979] found enhanced levels of both N<sub>2</sub>O and CO in tropospheric air samples exposed to laboratory discharges. These results were interpreted in terms of a rapidly cooling gas model that permits a "freezing out" of these compounds at a concentration above their thermodynamic equilibrium value. By varying the assumed rate of cooling, a wide range of final concentrations of N<sub>2</sub>O and CO can be obtained.

This study raises the questions: "Is the hot core of the lightning channel necessary

to produce  $N_2O$  and CO?" and "Do we need to cool the channel rapidly to "freeze out" compounds not otherwise producible?"

#### 1.3.2 Corona & Photon Chemistry

High-temperature processing of air is not the only method to create oxides and CO. Another method to produce these compounds is *via* ion chemistry. This ion chemistry is a result of the breakdown of air near the hot lightning channel caused by the large **radial**<sup>†</sup> electric fields present there. As discussed in Section 4.2.1.2, page 98, these ion processes result in the creation of the reactive O and N atoms. Additionally, in natural lightning ( $\approx 30,000$ K) but not in cooler laboratory arcs ( $\approx 8,000$ K) there is a radially outward flux and subsequent adsorption of short-wavelength UV photons created in the hot channel. How important is this ion and photon chemistry?

#### 1.3.2.1 Studies of $NO_x$ Production

It has long been suspected that in-cloud corona can produce oxides of nitrogen. *Reiter* [1970] showed that the time integral of the electric field at 3,000m was positively correlated with the  $NO_3^-$  (nitrate) concentration in rains at that altitude and found no correlation between the  $NO_3^-$  concentration in rain and the average rate of lightning strokes. The nitrate content of rain water collected at 3,000m increased by a factor of 3 as the storm

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> Why are the radial electric fields generally larger than the vertical fields near lightning channels? As discussed in Section 3.3.1, page 74, the hot lightning channel is conductive and can be crudely considered to be a wire hanging vertically in an ambient vertical electric field. This causes an induced charge on the channel such that the electric field lines are perpendicular to the (conductive) channel's outer perimeter. This charge on the channel in turn causes a large radial electric field that causes the surrounding region to go into corona.

classification changed from non-electrified to electrified. These findings were interpreted as suggesting that corona was responsible for the enhanced nitrate levels. This type of result is not generally accepted, however, and others have not found such correlations (*Viemeister*, 1960).

That ions can produce  $NO_x$  was also appreciated by *Griffing* [1977] who used a highly parameterized production rate based on the energy deposited by lightning processes and calculated the production rate of fixed nitrogen to be  $10^{26}$  molecules  $NO_2$  per lightning flash, in agreement with the value computed by *Noxon* [1976] as discussed above.

#### 1.3.2.2 Studies of N<sub>2</sub>O & O<sub>3</sub> Production

Just as  $NO_x$  can be created by corona processes, so too can  $N_2O$  and  $O_3$ . Studies (e.g. Hill et al., 1988) have been performed on laboratory-scale electrical discharges, examining the production rates of  $N_2O$  and  $O_3$ . In this particular study, the  $N_2O$  produced by lightning is assumed to come from the reaction of an excited state of molecular nitrogen  $N_2(A^3\Sigma)$  with molecular oxygen with an adjustable yield.

$$O_2 + N_2(A^3\Sigma) \rightarrow N_2O + O(^3P)$$
 (2)

These types of studies raise another question: To what extent are studies of laboratory discharges applicable to lightning in thunderstorms where the radial electric fields are much larger than in laboratory arcs? Not only are these large radial electric fields able to cause the surrounding air to go into corona, but also the so liberated electrons can acquire high kinetic energies in the electric field, and many reactions involving electrons are dependent on the electron's energy.

### 1.4 Production of $HO_y$ in lightning

In addition to the chemical species discussed above, there is also another chemical family deserving attention, namely the  $HO_y$  family, herein defined to be OH (hydroxyl radical),  $HO_2$  (hydroperoxy radical), and twice the  $H_2O_2$  (hydrogen peroxide) concentration.

Given that  $H_2O$  (water) is present in air at the percent concentration level, it is not surprising that atomic H is observed in lightning channels. The chemistry of ion-water interactions results in two separate paths to produce  $HO_y$ : ion-produced H can recombine with  $O_2$  forming  $HO_2$ , and the ion-induced production of OH can result in the production of  $H_2O_2$ . What are the relative contributions of these two paths?

#### **1.5** The Goals of this Study

To summarize then, I once again ask the questions: What is the resulting atmospheric chemistry of the lightning-induced ion and photon production, and how does it compare with the chemistry of the hot lightning channel itself? What are the chemical species most influenced by lightning on both the local and global scales? To what extent and by what mechanism is the  $HO_y$  family produced in electrified convection?

#### **1.6 The Approach Taken to Attain the Goals**

This study answers these questions by creating a detailed chemical, but relatively crude dynamical and microphysical model of electrified convection. This model focuses on the chemistry of both the hot lightning channel as well as the region surrounding the hot channel.

This model includes  $\approx 800$  thermal and photochemical reactions among  $\approx 165$  neutrals, ions, water clusters, and electrons; the pressure, temperature, and electric field effects upon the reaction coefficients are explicitly considered. To focus on the gas-phase processes, aqueous-phase chemistry has not been considered in this study although heterogeneous loss is included.

To determine the net chemical effects of electrified convection, given a specified dynamical and microphysical parameterization, the in-cloud lifetimes  $\tau_{\text{storm}}$  and production rates of the chemical species are computed and compared with their tropospheric chemical lifetimes  $\tau_{\text{trop.}}$  and background production rates, determined by turning off all electrical processes in the model.

To assess the relative importance of the hot-channel chemistry *vis-à-vis* the cold ion processes, the relative source strengths of the hot channel and the surrounding regions are compared for selected chemical species in a one-box, explicit time-marching model of a cooling lightning channel. Finally, to assess the adequacy of a steady-state representation of a thunderstorm, an explicit, time-marching model of a lightning flash was also performed for one grid point from the inner model domain that is subject to a high rate of ion production.

## **2** Formulation of the Ion Model

In this chapter is presented (1) a description of the physical events that are begin simulated by this model, (2) the derivation and scale analysis of the basic equation governing the atmospheric concentration of a chemical species in the model, and (3) the establishment of a grid structure on which to execute the model.

### 2.1 Physical Basis of the Model

The focus of this study is the chemistry of a lightning channel and the surrounding corona regions that are embedded in electrified convection (a "thunderstorm"). I therefore begin with a physical description of the lightning channel and its environs and proceed radially outward toward the surrounding thunderstorm and its associated features. The reader is referred to the next chapter (Chapter 3, page 55) for the details of the implementation of the features described here and to *Uman* [1987,1969] for an introduction to lightning in general.

#### 2.1.1 Lightning Channel

Along the inner wall of the model domain is a (model) segmented lightning channel. This channel has two main sections: starting at the ground there is the ground– lowercloud segment and above that there is the lowercloud–uppercloud segment. These segments represent cloud-to-ground and intracloud lightning respectively. These sections are subject to prescribed flash rates that are meant to represent "storm average" cloud-toground and intracloud flash rates.

While the chemistry of this channel (as it cools) is modeled in a 1-box, time dependent model (described in Section 6.1.3, page 116), this channel is not otherwise directly considered. Rather, this channel serves as (1) a direct source of photons and (2) an indirect source of ions in the following manners. (1) The photons ( $50nm < \lambda < 10,000nm$ ) emitted by the lightning channel are assumed to follow the theoretical emission spectrum of a cooling gray body (30,000K < T < 300K); these photons stream radially outward from the inner domain wall and cause the photolysis of O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>. (2) When active, these lightning channels are considered conductive and following the lines of *Heckman & Williams* [1989] acquire net charges of order 1 C·km<sup>-1</sup>. This charge serves as the origin of large radial electric fields that cause the surrounding region to go into corona and produce ions in the following manner.

#### 2.1.2 Corona Sheath

Surrounding the lightning channel is a region of space that extends outward for some meters that has a (radial) electric field that is above the breakdown strength of air  $(E_{BD})$ , herein assumed to be 500 kV·m<sup>-1</sup> (*cf.* Figure 20, in Section 3.3.1.2, page 77). The response of the ambient air is to produce a weak plasma, thereby reducing the electric field back to it maximally permitted value  $(E_{BD})$ . This plasma consists of positive ions and electrons  $(N_2^+, N^+, O_2^+, O^+, and e^-)$  whose subsequent reactions are modeled.

Inasmuch as this model will primarily be a steady-state one, I average the photon and ion production of a flash over the basic interflash interval used in this model: one second. The validity of this steady-state approximation is tested with a 1-box, time-dependent model of a lightning flash, described in Section 6.1.2, page 115.

#### 2.1.3 Surrounding Thunderstorm

The above lightning processes are embedded in a highly simplified thunderstorm

that extends throughout the entire model domain. Due to the moderate level of axial symmetry of an "average" thunderstorm and the desire for a simple kinematic representation, the thunderstorm is represented by a steady-state, 2-D (axially symmetric), model that has impermeable lower, inner and upper boundaries.

For the sake of simplicity, the wind field of the thunderstorm V(r, z) is represented by a relatively simple function of radial position r and altitude z whose vertical component W(r, z) is everywhere non-negative and whose radial component U(r, z) preserves the non-divergence of mass. There is a maximum updraft velocity of 12 m·s<sup>-1</sup> at the center of the inner portions of the model domain that decays above, below and radially outward. Crudely speaking the air comes into the model domain at (model) altitudes of 0 - 2km along the outer model boundary. The air is then drawn into the up-draft regions and exits out of the model domain at (model) altitudes of 2 - 15km along the outer model boundary.

The "cloudness" of the model is determined by the rate of liquid water production and an assumed cloud-particle size distribution. (The local vertical velocity and water-vapor content determine the rate of liquid-water production). The rates of all heterogeneousloss processes are scaled to the local cloud-particle size distribution, mean free path and "sticking coefficient". For ions, there is also capture by cloud particles due to ion drift driven by the applied electric field. While there is heterogeneous loss of most chemical species in this model, there is no explicit representation of the resulting aqueous-phase chemistry, nor is washout of compounds considered.

#### 2.1.4 Chemistry

The chemistry of this model is designed to represent the "global average" chemi-

cal fluxes (sources) of various natural and anthropogenic compounds through the lower and upper model boundaries (there is also deposition along these boundaries). The air entering the model domain is assumed to have the chemical composition as determined by a 1-D steady-state photochemical of the "globally, diurnally averaged" troposphere. The (altitude dependent) rates of photolytic reactions are determined using a separate 1-D radiative transfer model and published wavelength-dependent absorption cross-sections (reaction probabilities).

### 2.2 Continuity Equation

Having reviewed the physical situation to be simulated, I now present the derivation and scale analysis of the basic equation governing the atmospheric concentration of a chemical species in the model.

#### 2.2.1 Derivation of the Continuity Equation

The fundamental equation governing the conservation of mass of species i in a parcel of air is given by

$$\frac{d\chi_i}{dt} = (P_i - L_i) \left(\frac{\mathrm{MW}_{\mathrm{AIR}}}{\rho_{\mathrm{air}} \,\mathrm{N}_{\mathrm{A}}}\right), \quad \mathrm{s}^{-1}$$
(3)

where  $\chi_i$  is the mixing ratio of species *i*, and  $P_i$  and  $L_i$  are, respectively, the chemical production and loss of species *i* (molec<sub>*i*</sub> ·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>), MW<sub>AIR</sub> is the molecular weight of air (kg·mol<sup>-1</sup>),  $\rho_{air}$  is the density of air (kg·m<sup>-3</sup>), and N<sub>A</sub> is Avogadro's constant (molec·mol<sup>-1</sup>)<sup>†</sup>. The ratio on the right-hand side of Eq.(3) is an inverse number den-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> All symbols and their definitions are listed in Appendix F, page 279.

sity and can be represented as  $\rho_{air}^{-1}$  (molec·m<sup>-3</sup>)<sup>-1</sup>. Eq.(3) then becomes

$$\frac{d\chi_i}{dt} = \frac{P_i - L_i}{\rho_{\rm air}}.$$
(4)

To express this conservation relation at a point in space, we expand the total derivative as

$$\frac{d\bullet}{dt} = \frac{\partial\bullet}{\partial t} + \vec{V} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \bullet$$
(5)

If the air is not static and there are spatial gradients in the mixing ratio of species *i*, then the mixing ratio can also change *via* the turbulent mixing of neighboring parcels. The change in the local mixing ratio due to this "turbulent diffusion" is given as

$$\frac{\partial \chi_i}{\partial t} = + \vec{\nabla} \cdot \left( \vec{\vec{D}} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i \right), \tag{6}$$

where  $\vec{D}$  is the diffusion tensor (m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>). In the parameterization of this model, I replace  $\vec{D}$  with  $K_{eddy}$ .

We must also consider the possibility that the species in question may have a net electric charge  $q_i$  and that electric fields  $\vec{E}$  (V·m<sup>-1</sup>) may be present. In this case, charged particles will move in an electric field with a velocity  $\vec{V_i}$ , according to

$$\vec{V_i} = q_i \ \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E},\tag{7}$$

where  $\vec{\mu_i}$  is a diagonal tensor whose non zero elements  $\mu_{jj}$  are functions of  $\vec{E}$ , as well as the local pressure and temperature and have the dimensions  $m \cdot s^{-1}/V \cdot m^{-1}$ . Specifically,

$$\mu_{jj} = \begin{cases} \frac{e^{-\ell}}{mV}, & \text{low field limit,} \\ \sqrt{\frac{e^{-\ell}}{2mE}}, & \text{high field limit;} \end{cases}$$
(8)

where  $\ell$  is the local mean free path of air and m and V are respectively the mass and (kinetic) velocity of the ion.

Formulation of the Ion Model

Spatial gradients in  $\chi_i$ ,  $\vec{\mu_i}$ , or  $\vec{E}$  will therefore cause the local value of  $\chi_i$  to change over time according to

$$\frac{\partial \chi_i}{\partial t} = -q_i \, \vec{\nabla} \cdot \left( \chi_i \, \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E} \right) \,. \tag{9}$$

External forcing factors also exist that can modify  $\chi_i$ . Because this model will simulate the chemistry inside a cloud, there will be heterogeneous loss processes  $H_i$  that can be most simply represented by a loss frequency  $f_i$  or an inverse lifetime  $\tau_h^{-1}$  (s<sup>-1</sup>). These heterogeneous-loss processes are diffusional driven for the case of neutral species and electric-field driven for the case of charged species. Additionally, for grid points near the boundaries of the domain, there can be a flux  $F_i$  of compound *i* expressed as the specific rate of influx into a region (molec<sub>i</sub>·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>) divided by the influx region's air number density  $\rho_{air}$ . These two processes will then cause  $\chi_i$  to change over time according to

$$\frac{\partial \chi_i}{\partial t} = -H_i \chi_i + \frac{F_i}{\rho_{\rm air}}.$$
(10)

Adding the right-hand sides of Eqs.(10), (9), and (6) to Eq.(4) and expanding the total derivative as in Eq.(5) results in

$$\frac{\partial \chi_i}{\partial t} = \frac{P_i - L_i}{\rho_{\text{air}}} - \vec{V} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i - q_i \vec{\nabla} \cdot \left(\chi_i \,\vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E}\right) + \vec{\nabla} \cdot \left(\vec{\vec{D}} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i\right) - H_i \chi_i + \frac{F_i}{\rho_{\text{air}}}.$$
 (11)

Equation (11) represents the time evolution of  $\chi_i$  at a point in space. In the discretization of this continuous variable, a multi-dimensional grid of points is established and Equation (11) is solved at every node (or grid point).

#### 2.2.2 Scale Analysis of Continuity Equation

Because the magnitudes of some of the terms in Eq.(11) are directly related to the grid structure, while others are only indirectly so related, I now consider the dominant terms of the continuity equation (Eq.(11)) in order to determine the type of grid system most appropriate for this model. Because there are many different types of chemical compounds, each with its own characteristic behavior, different terms will be important for different classes of compounds. For this reason, I will discuss the scale analysis on a chemical class basis, starting with short-lived species ( $\tau_c$  order minutes or less) and proceeding to the longlived ones.

#### 2.2.2.1 Short-Lived Species

The chemical production and loss term in Eq.(11)

$$\frac{P_i - L_i}{\rho_{\rm air}},\tag{11-1}$$

dominates the continuity equation for the short-lived, neutral compounds in the model such as  $O(^{1}D)$  or  $O(^{3}P)$  as no reasonable amount of advection, turbulent diffusion, nor electrically-induced flow will directly alter their concentration: they will always be in steady-state equilibrium with their longer lived source (or parent) compounds (*i.e.* O<sub>3</sub> for the above examples) and reactants (H<sub>2</sub>O and O<sub>2</sub>). For this reason, the details of the grid structure will not directly affect their computed concentrations in the model.

The grid structure is, however, critical to the modeling of the production of shortlived ions during the lightning flash. As will be discussed in the section on the parameterization of ion generation (Section 3.3.2, page 77), the production rate of small ions is directly related to the square of the strength of the local electric field; hence the grid must have its inner boundary very near the lightning channel. The ions so produced are uniformly distributed over the node's domain (grid point's control volume)<sup>†</sup>; hence the (radial) resolution of the domain must be sufficiently fine to permit the accurate evaluation of the average of the square of the local electric field in order to accurately represent the local ion production.

What terms of the continuity equation will be in balance in these regions of intense ion production? In these regions, the ion production rate  $P_i$  will be shown to be (cf. Section 3.3.2.3, page 80) of order  $10^{20}$  ions m<sup>-3</sup> per lightning stroke. Taking typical values of  $\chi_i \sim 10^{-9}$ ,  $\partial \chi_i / \partial r \sim 10^{-10}$  m<sup>-1</sup>,  $\partial^2 \chi_i / \partial r^2 \sim 10^{-11}$  m<sup>-2</sup>,  $\partial \chi_i / \partial z \sim 10^{-12}$  m<sup>-1</sup>,  $\partial^2 \chi_i / \partial z^2 \sim 10^{-15}$  m<sup>-2</sup>,  $\partial \chi_i / \partial t \sim 0$  s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\vec{V} \sim 10$  m·s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\mu_{jj} \sim 10^{-4}$  m<sup>2</sup>·V<sup>-1</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\partial E_r / \partial r \sim 10^5$  V·m<sup>-2</sup>,  $D_r \sim 10^2$  m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>,  $\rho_{air} \sim 10^{25}$  m<sup>-3</sup>,  $H_i \sim 10^{-1}$  s<sup>-1</sup>, and  $F_i \sim 0$ s<sup>-1</sup>, Equation (11) then becomes

$$\underbrace{\frac{\partial \chi_i}{\partial t}}_{0} = \underbrace{\frac{P_i - L_i}{\frac{\ell_{air}}{10^{25}}}}_{\frac{10^{20} - L_i}{10^{-9}}} - \underbrace{\frac{\vec{V} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i}{10^{-9}}}_{10^{-8}} - \underbrace{\frac{q_i \vec{\nabla} \cdot \left(\chi_i \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E}\right)}{10^{-8}}}_{10^{-8}} + \underbrace{\vec{\nabla} \cdot \left(\vec{\vec{D}} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i\right)}_{10^{-9}} - \underbrace{\frac{H_i \chi_i}{\ell_{air}}}_{0} + \underbrace{\frac{F_i}{\ell_{air}}}_{0}$$

where the two terms most likely to balance the chemical production of ions  $P_i$  are: (1) the chemical loss term  $L_i$ , and (2) the gradient of the radial drift velocity term  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \chi_i \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E}$  (11-3).

This scale analysis of the continuity equation permits the identification of those terms that require the closest attention in the subsequent parameterizations.

#### 2.2.2.2 Long-Lived Species

Long-lived neutral species, such as  $CH_4$  or CO, are not greatly affected by the details of the grid structure; rather it is the parameterizations of their heterogeneous loss, the magnitudes of their boundary fluxes, the velocity field, and to a lesser extent the assumed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> These terms will be explained more fully in Section 2.5.1, page 48.
turbulent diffusion coefficient that tend to dominate their concentration at a specific grid point.

# 2.3 Other Constraints Upon Grid Systems

#### **2.3.1** Constraints at Small Radial Distances

For reasons to be discussed in the section on computer resources available (Section 2.6.1, page 50), the models primarily utilized in this study are steady-state ones; if these models were to be run in an explicit, time-marching mode, then having a high resolution grid near the lightning channel would impose the following constraint upon the maximum time step allowed.

Ions move in electric fields at a rate given by Eq.(8); for our purposes we pick a typical value of  $3 \times 10^{-4}$  for the magnitude of  $\mu_{jj}$  (Rosen et al., 1985)<sup>†</sup>. The condition that the radial spacing  $\delta$  of the inner grid points be greater than the distance that ions can travel during one time step  $\Delta t$  of the model requires that

$$\Delta t \leq \frac{\delta}{E_r \mu_{jj}},\tag{12}$$

where  $E_r$  is the radial component of the electric field, and  $\mu_{jj}$  is the ion mobility (m·sec<sup>-1</sup> / V·m<sup>-1</sup>)

If the inner grid has a spacing of order 1m, then the minimum time step  $\Delta t$  is order 0.01 seconds for a radial electric field of 500,000 V·m<sup>-1</sup>. This minimum time step increases as the radial distance away from the lightning channel increases; therefore any explicit scheme must have a variable time step with the inner grid points being evaluated

<sup>†</sup> Note that  $3 \times 10^{-4}$  (m/s)/(V/m) equals 3 (cm/s)/(V/cm)

at more closely spaced points in model-time than the outer grid points. It is noted however that this may be unnecessarily conservative as ions can be captured by cloud particles, and the distance that an ion can travel before capture is of order centimeters, not meters.

The magnitude of the local electric field also directly influences those reaction coefficients that depend on the magnitude of the electric field. To obtain a good estimate of the average reaction coefficient in a region of space, the electric field must be well represented and the radial variations in the electric field are the largest in the inner domain of the model. These considerations argue in favor of having the preponderance of grid points in the regions of the greatest spatial variation of the electric field.

Having established the basic radial structure of the grid system, there are some other considerations that also bear upon the grid construction. These are the considerations of how well the far field and the vertical structure of the thunderstorm must be represented. I now discuss each of these in turn.

#### 2.3.2 Constraints at Large Radial Distances

Another condition imposed upon the grid generation process is that the separation between the outer points in the grid must not be too large. This is required to ensure faithful calculation of functions that have a constant spatial scale of variation. Choosing the maximum separation between the outermost grid points to be L leads to the following constraint on N (the total number of grid points in the radial direction):

$$N \ge 1 + \frac{\ln(R_{\text{inner}}/R_{\text{outer}})}{\ln(R_{\text{outer}}/(R_{\text{outer}}-L))}.$$
(13)

It is noted that in order to accurately compute ( $\approx 1\%$  error) the derivatives of a function such as  $\sin(r/L)$ , approximately 25 grid points per cycle of length L are required. This requirement for a rather large number of grid points required per cycle can be understood by considering the Taylor-series expansion of the error in approximating the derivative of the sin(x) with its finite-difference representation:

$$\operatorname{Error} = \underbrace{\left| \frac{d \sin(x)}{dx} - \frac{\sin(x + \delta x) - \sin(x - \delta x)}{2 \, \delta x} \right|}_{\operatorname{finite-difference error}} \approx \underbrace{\left| \left( \frac{\delta x^2}{6} - \frac{\delta x^4}{120} \right) \cos(x) \right|}_{\operatorname{Taylor series}} \quad . \tag{14}$$

This error is maximal at x = 0, where a 1% error requires  $\delta x < 0.25$  radians, or  $\approx 25$  grid points per  $2\pi$  radians. In this model, the kinematics are specified, so this issue is not very important in the present context but would clearly be important in any model in which the dynamics are explicitly computed.

Another constraint in the far field is that the outer boundary should be sufficiently far away from the lightning channel so that the spatial derivatives in  $\chi_i$  induced by the storm are small enough so that the particular outer-boundary condition does not influence the model very much. In this model, the background-tropospheric photochemistry is considered as the outer-boundary condition in the inflow sections of the domain, and either the constant gradient condition or the zero-gradient condition is used in the outflow regions.

#### 2.3.3 Vertical Constraints

Just as the model's grid should faithfully compute the radial gradients in the electric field, so too should it be able to represent the vertical variations of the electric field (*i.e.*  $\partial E_z/\partial z$  and  $\partial E_r/\partial z$ ). This should not be a very difficult condition to meet as the electric fields are, as will be shown later, more slowly varying functions of z than they are of r, *i.e.* 

$$\frac{\partial E_z}{\partial z} \sim \frac{\partial E_z}{\partial r} \sim \frac{\partial E_r}{\partial z} << \frac{\partial E_r}{\partial r}$$
(15)

What vertical spacing is required to represent the di/tripole structure of a thunderstorm? The magnitude of the vertical electric field at a (horizontal) distance r away from the centerline, and in the equator of, a dipole is

$$E_{z}(r) = \frac{q_{i}}{4\pi\varepsilon_{o}} \frac{2a}{(a^{2}+r^{2})^{3/2}},$$
(16)

where a is half the separation between the charge centers of the dipole. As discussed in Section 2.4.1, page 41, the error introduced into a calculation by using a finite-difference representation of a function is the truncation error of the Taylor-series expansion of that function. The truncation error in the Taylor-series expansion of Eq.(16) can be estimated by comparing the magnitude of the last retained term in the expansion to the first excluded term; in our case, they are the first and second terms respectively. The ratio ( $\Delta$ ) of the third term to the second term in the Taylor expansion of Eq.(16) is

$$\Delta = \frac{\frac{\delta^2}{2} \frac{d^2 E(r)}{dr^2}}{\delta \frac{dE(r)}{dr}} = -\frac{\delta (4r^2 - a^2)}{2r(r^2 + a^2)}.$$
(17)

Non-dimensionalizing r by defining y = r/a, and scaling  $\delta$  as  $\epsilon a$  results in

$$\Delta = -\frac{\epsilon(4y^2 - 1)}{2a(y^2 + 1)}$$
(18)

or  $\Delta = 3\epsilon/4a$  when y = 1. For  $\Delta$  to be  $\leq 1\%$ , we therefore need the grid spacing to be  $\approx 1\%$  of the dipole separation *a*. If the dipole (or tripole) structure of the thunderstorm is to be accurately modeled, then a vertical spacing on the order of tens of meters would be required. This constraint is not a very strong one however, as the largest electric fields in the model will be the radial fields due to the net charge on the lightning channel, and this radial field varies slowly with height (*i.e.* along the lightning channel).

Formulation of the Ion Model

## 2.4 Establishment of a Grid System

Having examined the terms of the continuity equation and seen that it is the spatial variations of the (radial) electric field in the inner regions of the model that are the most important to resolve, the construction of the grid on which this equation is to be solved is now considered.

### 2.4.1 Errors of the Finite-Difference Approximation

The error introduced into a calculation as a consequence of using the finitedifference approximation to the first derivative of a continuous function

$$\frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r}_{\text{Drivative}} \approx \underbrace{\frac{F(r+\delta) - F(r-\delta)}{2\delta}}_{\text{Finite-Difference}},$$
(19)

can be determined by subtracting the Taylor-series expansions of F(r) at the points  $F(r+\delta)$  (Eq.20*a*) and  $F(r-\delta)$  (Eq.20*b*) to produce Eq.(21*a*) and then dividing by  $2\delta$  to obtain Eq.(21*b*).

$$F(r+\delta) = F(r) + \delta \frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r} + \frac{\delta^2}{2!} \frac{\partial^2 F(r)}{\partial r^2} + \frac{\delta^3}{3!} \frac{\partial^3 F(r)}{\partial r^3} + \cdots$$
(20a)

$$F(r-\delta) = F(r) - \delta \frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r} + \frac{\delta^2}{2!} \frac{\partial^2 F(r)}{\partial r^2} - \frac{\delta^3}{3!} \frac{\partial^3 F(r)}{\partial r^3} + \cdots$$
(20b)

$$F(r+\delta) - F(r-\delta) = 2\delta \frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r} + 2\frac{\delta^3}{3!} \frac{\partial^3 F(r)}{\partial r^3} + \cdots$$
(21a)

$$\frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r} = \underbrace{\frac{F(r+\delta) - F(r-\delta)}{2\delta}}_{\substack{\text{Finite-Difference}\\\text{Estimate}}} \quad \underbrace{-\frac{\delta^2}{3!} \frac{\partial^3 F(r)}{\partial r^3} - \cdots}_{\text{Error Terms}}$$
(21b)

Similarly, the error introduced by approximating the second derivative of a continuous function with its finite-difference form

$$\frac{\partial^2 F(r)}{\partial r^2} \approx \frac{F(r+\delta) - 2F(r) + F(r-\delta)}{\delta^2},\tag{22}$$

can be derived by adding Eqs.(20a) and (20b) together to produce

$$F(r+\delta) + F(r-\delta) = 2F(r) + 2\frac{\delta^2}{2!}\frac{\partial^2 F(r)}{\partial r^2} + 2\frac{\delta^4}{4!}\frac{\partial^4 F(r)}{\partial r^4} + \cdots , \qquad (23a)$$

and then subtracting 2F(r) and dividing by  $\delta$  to yield

$$\frac{\partial^2 F(r)}{\partial r^2}_{\text{Derivative}} = \frac{F(r+\delta) - 2F(r) + F(r-\delta)}{\sum_{\substack{K = 1 \\ \text{Estimate}}}^{\text{Finite-Difference}}} \sum_{\substack{K = 1 \\ \text{Estimate}}} \frac{-2\frac{\delta^2}{4!}\frac{\partial^4 F(r)}{\partial r^4} - \cdots}{\sum_{\substack{K = 1 \\ \text{Error Terms}}}}.$$
 (23b)

In Eqs.(21b) and (23b), the numerical error is seen to be directly related to the magnitude of the higher derivatives of F(r) and to the spacing of the grid  $\delta$ . We can anticipate that the physical parameter with the largest spatial non-linearity (and therefore the largest higher derivatives) will be the electric field  $\vec{E}(r, z)$ , as it will vary as  $r^{-\epsilon}$  where r is the distance away from the space charge responsible for the electric field. The exact value of  $\epsilon$  will be a function of the geometry of the space charge and reduces to simple values for simple arrangements of space charge. In order of increasing spatial gradients we have:  $\epsilon = 0$  for a plane charge, 1 for a line charge, 2 for a point charge, and 3 for a dipole charge.

Each of these limiting cases of charge distribution exists within the domain of an electrified storm; near the ground, far from lightning, the electric field can be represented by a plane charge overhead; near a lightning channel, the electric field approximates that due to a line charge; and in the far field, a thunder-cloud can be represented as an electric dipole or tripole. Except for the case of a plane charge, all of the above derivatives of  $\vec{E}(r) \to \infty$  as  $r \to 0$ . This places limits on the inner radius permissible in the model. Additionally, to have a relatively constant error at each grid point, the spacing between the grid points must decrease as r decreases.

We must therefore find an efficient system of grid spacing; it must be parsimonious in its allocation of grid points yet maintain accuracy throughout the model's domain.

#### 2.4.2 Exponentials and Positive Polynomials

Two systems of grid spacing seem reasonable: one in which the radial distance r away from the model's origin  $R_{\text{inner}}$  is a function of the grid number n to some power, and another wherein the distance from the origin increases exponentially with increasing grid number. An explicit formula for a grid point's radial position as a function of its grid number for the first system (herein called the polynomial system) is given by Eq.(24*a*). In this system, for a fixed total number of grid points N, increasing the value of  $\beta$  increases the density of grid points near the origin and decreases the density of points in the outer regions. The requirements that  $r(1) = R_{\text{inner}}$  and  $r(N) = R_{\text{outer}}$  lead to the values of the coefficients of this equation as shown in Equations (24*b*,*c*).

$$r(n) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 n^\beta \tag{24a}$$

$$\alpha_0 = \frac{R_{\text{inner}} N^\beta - R_{\text{outer}}}{N^\beta - 1} \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha_1 = \frac{R_{\text{outer}} - R_{\text{inner}}}{N^\beta - 1}$$
(24*b*, *c*)

The generating equations for the second candidate grid system, the exponential system, are given by Eq.(25*a*), and the above boundary conditions on r(1) and r(N) lead to Equations (25*b*,*c*).

$$r(n) = e^{\alpha_0 + \alpha_1 n} \tag{25a}$$

$$\alpha_0 = \frac{N \ln(R_{\text{inner}}) - \ln(R_{\text{outer}})}{N - 1} \quad \text{and} \quad \alpha_1 = \frac{\ln(R_{\text{outer}}) - \ln(R_{\text{inner}})}{N - 1} \tag{25b, c}$$

Taking typical values of  $R_{\text{inner}}$ ,  $R_{\text{outer}}$ , and N, to be 0.1 meters, 1000 meters, and 250 points, respectively, the relative locations of grid points for these two systems can be plotted together for comparison. Figure 2 shows the distribution of the grid points for the two systems; in the polynomial system, the values of  $\beta$  ranging from 3 to 6 are shown as



Figure 2. Radial position vs. Grid number for the two proposed grid spacing systems with typical values for  $R_{inner}$ ,  $R_{outer}$ , and N. Solid and dashed lines represent the polynomial and exponential systems respectively. The solid gray circle at the point (100,4) represents grid point # 100 at a radial distance of 4 meters in both the  $e^n$  and  $n^6$  systems.



Figure 3. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function that is proportional to r to the -2 power in the two proposed grid spacing systems. Solid and dashed lines represent the polynomial and exponential systems respectively.

solid lines of increasing thickness; the exponential system is shown as a dashed line. It can be seen from this Figure that the polynomial grid system has a greater density of points near the origin, than the exponential grid system. For example, grid point number 50 is 0.15 meters away from the inner domain wall in the polynomial system with  $\beta = 6$ , represented by the thickest solid line, while the corresponding grid point number 50 is 0.60 meters from the inner domain wall in the exponential system. The average density of points is, of course, the same in both systems. For example, grid point number 100 is approximately the same distance (4 meters) away from the origin in both systems; this point is indicated by the solid gray circle at the point (100,4).

What is the magnitude of the errors introduced into the continuity equation (Eq.(11)) by the use of either of these grids? We can explicitly evaluate the error in estimating the first derivative of a function varying as  $r^{-\epsilon}$  in either coordinate system by using the above values for  $R_{\text{inner}}$ ,  $R_{\text{outer}}$ , and N, and choosing the value 2 as a typical value of  $\epsilon$ . These assumptions result in the following equations:

 $F(r(n)) \propto r(n)^{-2}$  and  $\begin{cases} r(n) = e^{\alpha_0 + \alpha_1 n} & \text{in the exponential system} \\ r(n) = \alpha_0 + \alpha_1 n^{\beta} & \text{in the polynomial system} \end{cases}$ . (26*a*, *b*, *c*)

The finite-difference estimation of the first derivative then becomes

$$\frac{\Delta F}{\Delta r} = \frac{F(r(n+1)) - F(r(n-1))}{r(n+1) - r(n-1)},$$
(27)

and the relative error introduced by making this approximation is

$$\operatorname{Error} = \frac{\frac{\Delta F}{\Delta r} - \frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r}}{\frac{\partial F(r)}{\partial r}}.$$
(28)

We can plot the magnitude of this error as a function of the radial distance from the origin (or grid number) for the two proposed grid systems. The results of this analysis are shown in Figure 3, where the exponential system (dashed line) is seen to have a more uniform error than the polynomial system although it does have a slight bias (non-zero mean value). This small bias can be overlooked given other approximations in the model.

#### 2.4.3 Negative Polynomials

Just as positive values of  $\beta$  can produce a grid structure, negative values of  $\beta$  can also produce polynomial grids. How do these grids compare with the first two grids examined? Figure 4 shows a few negative values of  $\beta$  between -0.5 and -2 (with increasing line widths) along with the exponential system (dashed line) for comparison. It can be seen in this graph that the negative polynomial grid system has a very uneven density of points. For example in the  $\beta = -2$  system (thinnest solid line), grid point number 100 is essentially still at the domain's inner boundary, and the very last few points span most of the domain's radial domain.

How do the numerical errors vary on such a grid? Using the same values for  $R_{\text{inner}}$ ,  $R_{\text{outer}}$ , N, and  $\varepsilon$ , as used before, we can explicitly evaluate the error in estimating the first derivative of F(r) in a manner similar to that done for the positive polynomial system. The results of this analysis are shown in Figure 5, where this system is shown to produce very large errors in the inner regions of the model's domain for values of  $\beta > -1$  and very large errors in the outer regions of the model's domain for all negative values of  $\beta$ .

Because the errors are more uniform (and in general smaller) for the exponential system than the polynomial system, we choose the exponential grid system and now investigate the relationship between the relative error in evaluating a derivative and the fineness of this exponential grid.

#### 2.4.4 Errors on Exponential Grid

The relative error in using the finite-difference approximation to the first derivative of a function was given in Eq.(28). Substituting Equations (26*a*) and (26*b*) into Eq.(27)



Figure 4. Radial position vs. Grid number for the negative values of  $\beta$  in the polynomial system (solid lines) and the exponential system (dashed lines) for comparison.



Figure 5. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function that is proportional to r to the -2 power for negative values of  $\beta$  in the two proposed grid spacing systems.

and then substituting Eq.(27) into Eq.(28) we obtain

Percent Error = 
$$100 \times \left(\frac{e^{\alpha_1(1+\epsilon)} - e^{\alpha_1(1-\epsilon)}}{\epsilon \left(e^{2\alpha_1} - 1\right)} - 1\right).$$
 (29)

This function of  $\alpha_1$  and  $\varepsilon$  is graphed in Figure 6 where it can be seen that the error introduced by the finite-difference approximation approaches 0 as  $\varepsilon \to 1$  or  $\alpha_1 \to 0$ . Of course we have no direct control over  $\varepsilon$  because it is a function of the charge structure inside of a thunderstorm; only  $\alpha_1$  is available to us as a variable parameter of the model. I have shaded the proposed operating region of the model on this Figure. Specifically,  $\varepsilon$  is expected to vary up to 3, and as will be discussed in the section on computer resources (Section 2.6.1, page 50),  $\alpha_1 = 0.4$  is the finest grid that is practicably achievable with the computer resources at hand.

A graph of the error resulting from using the finite-difference approximation to the second derivative of a function (*cf.* Eq.23*b*) on an exponential grid is very similar in structure. Noting that there is a bias in the error when evaluating the first and second derivatives on the exponential grid (the dashed line representing the error is offset from 0 in Figures 3 and 5), one could derive a weighting factor designed to give no error for a particular pair of  $\alpha_1$  and  $\varepsilon$  values. There is little profit in extensive analysis of this point, however, as there is uncertainty in the exact value of  $\varepsilon$  at any particular point on the grid, and, as discussed earlier (Section 2.4.1, page 42),  $\varepsilon$  certainly varies over the model domain.

### 2.5 Finite-Difference Models on Non-uniform Grids

Having established the desirability of a non-uniform grid in the radial direction, the precise formulation of a grid point's control volume and the coefficients in the finitedifference approximations to the continuity equation (Eq.11) must be considered.

#### 2.5.1 Definition of the Control Volume



Figure 6. Radial position vs. Percent error in evaluating the first derivative of a function that is proportional to r to the  $-\varepsilon$  power in an exponential system of grid spacing  $\alpha_1$ . The parameter space of the model is shaded;  $\varepsilon$  is expected to vary up to 3, and  $\alpha_1 = 0.4$  is the finest grid spacing that is practicable.

The control volume of a grid point is defined to be that volume of model space that is represented by the grid point in question. The innermost wall of the innermost grid points' control volume is the inner wall of the model domain,  $R_{inner}$  and the outermost wall of the outermost grid points' control volume is the outermost region of the model domain,  $R_{outer}$ . Similarly, the lower wall of the lowermost grid points is the ground and the upperwall of the uppermost grid points is the model tropopause. The grid point is centered in the control volume in the vertical and at the logarithmic center in the radial direction. The volumes and wall surface areas of the control volumes are therefore functions of a grid point's position in the model. These volumes and areas are used in computing the coefficients of the finitedifference approximation to Eq.(11).

### 2.5.2 Computation of the Finite-Difference Coefficients

To compute the coefficients of the finite-difference approximation of Eq.(11) the following direct approach is taken. Consider for example the turbulent diffusion term of Eq.(11)

$$+\vec{\nabla}\cdot\left(\vec{\vec{D}}\cdot\vec{\nabla}\chi_{i}\right). \tag{11-4}$$

In this model at a grid point  $(r_i, z_j)$  or simply the grid point (i, j), this term becomes a function of the mixing ratios of the grid point itself,  $\chi_{i,j}$ , and those of its four nearest neighbors  $\chi_{i\pm 1,j\pm 1}$ . By explicitly considering the geometry of the control volume for grid point (i, j), (that volume of space bounded above and below by horizontal planes at  $Z = j \pm 1/2$  and lying between concentric cylinders with radii  $R = i \pm 1/2$ ) and defining the total diffusive flux into the control volume as the sum of the diffusive fluxes through each wall, then the above term, Eq.(11-4) becomes

$$\vec{\nabla} \cdot \left(\vec{\vec{D}} \cdot \vec{\nabla} \chi_i\right) = \alpha_{i-1,j} \cdot \chi_{i-1,j} + \alpha_{i,j} \cdot \chi_{i,j} + \alpha_{i+1,j} \cdot \chi_{i+1,j} \qquad (11 - 4 a)$$

$$+ \alpha_{i,j-1} \cdot \chi_{i,j-1}$$

where the  $\alpha$ 's are dependent on the control volume's dimensions as well as other physical paramterizations, such as  $\vec{D}$ . Note that the spatial arrangement of the terms in this equation correspond to their spatial arrangement in the 2-D model.

# 2.6 Computer Resources Required for the Model

#### 2.6.1 Explicit, Time-Marching Model

If computer resources were not limiting, then a grid 100 points wide in both the radial and vertical directions would seem to be a good starting point for an explicit time-

marching model of a lifecycle of a thunderstorm. A  $100 \times 100$  grid, time-marched for 2 model-hours with 0.01 model-second time steps would result in  $7.2 \times 10^9$  grid point calculations. At each grid point the continuity equation (Eq.11) is to be solved for  $O[200]^{\dagger}$  chemical species. This equation requires about 50 floating point operations (FLOP's) for a chemical species with very simple chemical production  $P_i$  and loss  $L_i$  terms (*e.g.* DMS, SF<sub>6</sub>) and over 500 FLOP's for a species with a complicated atmospheric chemistry (*e.g.* OH, H<sub>2</sub>O). Taking 200 as the average number of floating point operations per evaluation of Eq.(11) brings the overall number of floating point operations per second (FLOPS), this model would then take 3300 days (9 yrs) to run. On a CRAY-class machine, being about 100 times faster, the model would still take a month of CPU time - hardly an inexpensive undertaking. It should be pointed out that as of this writing (September 1992), the 1G FLOPS barrier has been broken by advanced parallel processors, so this type of model could be run in a reasonable amount of time ( $\approx$  few days) on such a machine.

#### 2.6.2 Steady-State Model

To avoid the above unacceptable computer run times, I seek a simplification: replacing the time-evolving model with a steady-state model reduces the number of grid point calculations to the number of grid points times the average number of iterative approximations required to find a steady-state solution for a grid point. Given the exploratory nature of this work I wanted to be able to run the model on an IBM-PC class machine. If the maximum practicable run time for a model is 1 week on an IBM-PC, then the model must converge using about  $6 \times 10^{11}$  floating point operations. Using the above values of the

<sup>†</sup> Read as Order 200.

number of compounds and the number of FLOP's per compound and assuming 10,000 successive approximations at each grid point to obtain a 0.01% convergence, the model must have <2000 grid points, or a grid size of about  $45 \times 45$ . This is not the only limiting factor however.

#### 2.6.3 Maximum Number of Grid Points in the Model

For long lived compounds such as CF<sub>4</sub> or O<sub>3</sub>, the relatively low rate of chemical processing results in the boundary conditions influencing their concentration throughout the model domain. This necessitates using matrix solutions to the concentrations of the long lived species. A 45 × 45 grid has 2025 grid points; this translates into a system of non-linear equations having 2025 equations inter-relating 2025 unknowns. The solution of this system of equations requires computing the inverse of a 2025 × 2025 matrix. Because finding the inverse of an  $N \times N$  matrix takes on order  $N^3$  FLOP's, this inversion would require  $O[10^{10}]$  FLOP's; on an IBM-PC, this would take  $\approx 3$  hrs. The size alone of such a matrix is daunting: using double-precision arithmetic, it is about 40 Mbytes. Unless we emply sparse matrix techniques, a matrix of this size is too large for any but the largest of supercomputers; given the constraints on the IBM-PC, a 15 × 15 model grid is the largest that can be readily manipulated. The matrices resulting from this grid are of dimension 225 × 225, and can be inverted in about 2 minutes.

### 2.7 Adequacy of the Model's Grid

I therefore establish a steady-state model of a storm on a  $15 \times 15$  grid and later will discuss (*cf.* Section 8.1.2, page 135) the differences between this steady-state model and the equivalent time dependent one. I now consider the overall accuracy that can be

achieved with a  $15 \times 15$  grid.

#### 2.7.1 Radial Accuracy

A two-dimensional,  $15 \times 15$  grid is established with horizontal nodes placed at equal intervals over the range of  $\ln(R_{inner})$  to  $\ln(R_{outer})$ , where  $R_{inner} = 2m$  and  $R_{outer} =$ 2000m (*cf.* Section 2.7, page 52). In other words, the grid is a semi-logarithmic one, which has been be shown earlier (*cf.* Section 2.4, page 41) to minimize numerical errors in evaluating fields such as the electric field that have radial power dependencies. As shown on Figure 6 in Section 2.4.4, page 49, the radial errors in evaluating the first derivative of the radial electric field are expected to be on order of 10% to 50%. These errors affect only those terms of the continuity equation (Eq.11) that depend on the gradient of the electric field *i.e.* the gradient of the radial drift velocity term  $\vec{\nabla} \cdot \chi_i \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E}$  (11–3).

Another source of inaccuracy due to the radial grid spacing relates to the evaluation of the integral over the control volume of a grid point of the square of the electric field that is in excess of breakdown, as to be discussed in Section 3.3.2.1, page 78. The radial grid spacing does not affect the integral, as that integral is done analytically. Rather, due to the fact that the ions produced in a control volume are uniformly distributed over the control volume, large gradients in the electric field over the control volume would produce gradients in the rate of ion production in the control volume that are not considered in the model. Fortunately, as to be shown in Section 8.1.2, page 135, the ion number densities are sufficiently low, relative to the neutrals with which they react, such that the model can be considered a linear one and the errors in the distribution function will produce errors no greater that those already discussed *i.e.* 10% - 50%.

### 2.7.2 Vertical Accuracy

As discussed in Section 2.3.3, page 39, to achieve accuracy in vertical derivatives comparable to that of radial derivatives requires that the grid spacing be between 10% and 50% of the di/tripole spacing. This would demand vertical grid spacing between 0.4 and 1.0km for a dipole separation of 2km, the characteristic dipole separation in this model (cf. Section 3.3.1.1, page 74). This requirement is met using 15 grid points in the vertical with a model domain of 15 km. This is perhaps an overestimate of the error contributed to the evaluation of the continuity equation Eq.(11) as the vertical derivatives are smaller than the radial ones, so a 50% error in the evaluation of a derivative in the vertical is a smaller contributor to the overall accuracy than a 50% error in the evaluation of a radial gradient.

# **3 Model Parameterizations**

Because this model focuses upon the ion chemistry of electrified convection, the dynamics, microphysics, electrical environment, and lightning-induced ion and photon production of the storm are are specified (parameterized). I now describe each of these in turn.

### **3.1 Kinematic Parameterizations**

#### 3.1.1 Meteorological Setting

Because most of the global lightning occurs in, or equatorward of, the midlatitudes (*cf. Orville & Henderson*, 1986), I choose a sub-tropical equinox environment for the meteorological setting of the model. The vertical temperature structure is taken from *Fels* [1986], and the vertical pressure structure is computed by numerically integrating the hydrostatic equation. The resulting vertical pressure and temperature structures are shown in Figure 7.

### 3.1.2 Specification of the Wind Field

Given that this is a chemical rather than a dynamical model of a thunderstorm, I wish to represent the "mean" velocities of a "typical" thunderstorm in a simple manner. Perhaps the zero<sup>th</sup> order description of the air motions in a thunderstorm is "in–up–out". While it is recognized that there are also downdrafts, sometimes in close proximity to the updrafts, we may envisage our model as that of an updraft region relatively isolated from any downdrafts. The chemical consequences of ignoring the downdrafts will be discussed in Chapter 9, page 172. Model Parameterizations



Figure 7. Pressure (a.) and Temperature (b.) vs. Height in the model. These distributions correspond to subtropical equinox conditions, although the model is not very sensitive to the exact model troposphere chosen.

The vertical motions can be characterized by a maximum updraft speed and a radial distance over which the updraft occurs. Given the wide range in thunderstorm velocity fields, a maximum updraft of  $12 \text{ m} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$  and a radial decay constant of 1km seem reasonable values to begin with (*cf. Mueller & Carbone*, 1986). Variations in these parameters will not greatly affect the mixing ratios of most compounds for the following reasons. If a species is short-lived then, as noted in Section 2.2.2.1, page 35, chemical production and loss will dominate the terms of the continuity equation for its mixing ratio. Long-lived compounds can be divided into two groups, those that have have significant chemical production or chemical loss within the cloud and those that do not. The domain-averaged mixing ratio of long-lived compounds that have relatively feeble in-cloud chemical production and loss processes is determined by their mixing ratio in the inflow air as the nominal  $12 \text{ m} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$  updraft velocity sets a dynamic time scale too short for the mixing ratio of these compounds to be altered by in-cloud chemistry. Those long-lived compounds that have significant incloud chemistry tend to be produced by the storm (*e.g.*  $O_3$ ); while changing the vertical velocity will change their average mixing ratio, it will not greatly alter their total production. Only in the case of long-lived, water soluble compounds (*e.g.* HNO<sub>3</sub>) will the average mixing ratio be affected by the wind field. In this case advection balances heterogeneous loss so changing the velocity field will change the mixing ratios. This case will be examined more closely in Section 8.2.5.1, page 154.

I therefore prescribe a vertical wind velocity W(r, z) via

$$W(r,z) = \alpha_W W_{\max} \frac{z}{H_o} \frac{15-z}{7.5} \exp\left[\frac{1}{2}\left(1 - \left(\frac{z}{1.125H_o}\right)^2 - \left(\frac{r}{R_o}\right)^2\right)\right], \quad (30)$$

where z is the height above the ground expressed in km, r is the radial distance away from the lightning channel expressed in meters,  $W_{\text{max}}$  is the maximum vertical velocity (12 m·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $R_o$  is the radial decay constant (1 km),  $H_o$  determines the height of the maximum velocity ( $H_o = 5$ , results in  $W_{\text{max}}$  occurring at 4 km), and  $\alpha_W$  is a constant required such that  $W(0, H_o) = W_{\text{max}}$ . The radial components of the wind field are then chosen to satisfy the conservation of mass for each grid node's control region. This is done by integrating the divergence of the wind radially outward starting from the inner boundary of the domain; this results in the wind field as shown in Figure 8 where the thick gray line indicates the impermeable walls of the model's domain. The U and W components are also plotted separately in Figure 9.

#### 3.1.3 Dynamic Lifetimes in Model

The specification of the wind field specifies a dynamic lifetime  $\tau_d$  (expressed in seconds) that can be defined either locally  $\tau_d^{r,z}$  or in a vertically averaged sense  $\tau_d^r$ . In the



 $W_{max} = 12 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ ,  $U_{max} = 1 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ 

Figure 8. Vectorial representation of the wind field utilized in the model. The vertical component is specified, and the horizontal component is chosen to satisfy conservation of mass. The thick gray line indicates the impermeable walls of the model's domain.



Figure 9. Spatial distribution of the horizontal and vertical components of the wind field. The shaded regions correspond to the vertical profiles shown in Figure 12 a,b. Positive values of U correspond to radial outward motions.

Model Parameterizations

Dynamic Lifetimes in Model



Figure 10. a.) Radial variations in the vertically integrated Mass M, and Flux  $\Gamma$ , over the model's domain. b.) The vertically averaged Dynamic lifetimes  $(\tau_d^r)$  in the model. Here  $\tau_d^r$  is defined to be the mass M of air in a cylinder concentric with the model's origin divided by the flux  $\Gamma$  of air into that cylinder.

vertically averaged sense,  $\tau_d^r$  is defined to be the mass of air M in a cylinder concentric with the model's origin divided by the mass flux of air  $\Gamma$  into that cylinder. In the outermost portions of the model's domain  $\tau_d^r$  is of order hours, while in the inner regions of the model's domain it is of order minutes. The vertically integrated mass and fluxes, as well as the vertically averaged dynamic lifetimes as a function of radial position, are shown in Figure 10. It is noted in this Figure that the total mass flux into the model domain is  $0.1 \text{ Tg} \cdot \text{sec}^{-1}$  or  $10^8 \text{ kg} \cdot \text{sec}^{-1}$ , which is also the mean estimate of the mass of air advected through a "typical" thunderstorm as reported by *Chameides et al.* [1987].

Alternatively, one can also define the dynamic lifetime as the mass of air in a node's control region divided by the average flux of air into that control region. Figure 11 shows the distribution of  $\tau_d^{r,z}$  throughout the model domain.



Figure 11. Spatial distribution of the local dynamic lifetimes,  $\tau_d^{r,z}$ , over the model's domain.  $\tau_d^{r,z}$  is defined to be the mass M of air in a control region divided by the flux  $\Gamma$  of air into that region.

These dynamic lifetimes are a useful measure of the time required to establish a dynamical steady state in the dynamical/chemical environment. In a survey of continental thunderstorm durations, *Robinson & Easterling* [1988] found mean durations of between 30 mins and 1 hour for *continental* thunderstorms *at a given location* and about 6% of all storms lasted 3 hours or longer. Storm durations following the motion of the storm itself can be longer than a locally observed lifetime, and convection associated with monsoons can be much more persistent than an air mass thunderstorm (*Keenan & Carbone*, 1989), so even the longest dynamic lifetimes occurring in this model (12 hours) are achievable in the real world under some conditions.

#### 3.1.4 Turbulent Diffusion

The eddy diffusion coefficient  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  varies throughout the model domain in a rather simple manner. I take an average vertical profile of  $K_{eddy}(z)$  from *Thompson* & Cicerone [1982] and increase the value of  $K_{eddy}(z)$  according to the local value of the vertical wind velocity W(r, z). Specifically, the spatial variation in  $K_{eddy}(z, r)$  is scaled to the variations in W(r, z) according to

$$K_{\text{eddy}}(r,z) = K_{\text{eddy}}(\infty,z) \times \left(1 + \alpha_K \frac{W(r,z)}{W_{\text{max}}}\right),$$
(31)

where  $\alpha_K$  is a scaling constant that is initially 10 but was varied to 50 in some sensitivity tests and where the results were found to be rather insensitive to its precise value.

This scaling procedure can be visualized via reference to Figure 12. In Figure 12a, the vertical profiles of the vertical wind velocity for three selected radial positions are shown and in Figure 12b, the corresponding vertical profiles of  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  are shown. (These regions correspond to the shaded regions on Figures 10.) As shown in Figure 12b, the values of  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  decrease from a value of 50 m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> near the ground to 5 m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> Model Parameterizations

**Turbulent Diffusion** 



Figure 12. (a.) W(r, z) vs. z and (b.)  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  vs. z for selected values of r. These profiles correspond to the shaded regions in Figure 10.



 $\alpha_{K} = 10$  in Eq. 31.

near the tropopause in the far field of the model  $(r = \infty)$ , while in the inner regions of the storm, the value of  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  varies less with height and is approximately 150 m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>. In their simulation of convective storm dynamics, *Klemp & Wilhelmson* [1978] obtained a maximum value of  $K_{eddy}$  of  $\approx 800 \text{ m}^2 \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$  near the shear zone between the updrafts and downdrafts in their model, with mean values near 200 m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> in the updrafts themselves. The entire field of  $K_{eddy}(r, z)$  is shown in Figure 13. Model Parameterizations

### 3.2 Microphysical Parameterizations

I turn now from the dynamical parameterizations of the model to the microphysical parameterizations. Chief among the microphysical parameterizations is the representation of the interaction of the modeled chemical species with cloud particles. This interaction is dominantly one of an irreversible loss to cloud particles, and is normally called heterogeneous loss in order to differentiate it from chemical loss.

#### 3.2.1 1-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates

To initialize the storm model, and to provide boundary conditions for the model's inflow regions, a standard 1-D steady-state photochemical model of the "average" low-latitude troposphere is run. The heterogeneous-loss processes in this model run are scaled to the local atmospheric pressure and generally have the sea level values as used in *Thompson & Cicerone* [1982] and *Thompson & Cicerone* [1986]. heterogeneous-loss rates in this 1-D steady-state model are listed in Table 10, Section 6.3, page 122. Because the loss processes in a cloudy, convective region will be a strong function of the specific surface area of the cloud particles, a different method is used to estimate the heterogeneous-loss rates in the convective model runs, describe next.

#### 3.2.2 2-D Steady-State Model's Heterogeneous-Loss Rates

In the two-dimensional, convective model runs, the heterogeneous-loss processes are scaled to the local specific surface area of cloud particles as well as the sticking coefficient  $\xi$  of each chemical species. There is also an electric-field-driven loss process for ions. This loss process is called ion capture and is proportional to the local specific surface area of cloud particles, the local electric field, and the ion mobility. The local specific surface area of cloud particles is determined from the local size distribution function. I now detail the steps in this process.

#### 3.2.2.1 Cloud-Particle Size Distributions

The size distribution function at each grid point is determined as follows. At each node W(r, z), the lapse rate, and the relative humidity RH are specified; this allows the computation of the rate of conversion of H<sub>2</sub>O from the vapor to the liquid state (expressed as grams H<sub>2</sub>O m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>). This rate of liquid generation is then converted into a drop-size distribution having the property such that the integral of the liquid water content of the drop-size distribution is equal to the rate of liquid water production dictated by the local values of W(r, z) and RH. This size distribution is then broken down into 50 size classes, spanning the range of sizes from 1  $\mu$ m to 10 mm. For each size, the fall speed of the class median is computed, and the steady-state concentration of each class size over the model domain is determined using the wind fields and eddy diffusivity as discussed in the previous sections.

The overall size distribution used is the sum of a cloud-particle size distribution and a raindrop size distribution. The cloud-particle size distribution used here is the one used in *Chameides & Davis* [1982], *i.e.* a Khrgian and Mazin size distribution such that

$$N(D) = 0.1D^2 e^{-0.125D}. \quad \text{cm}^{-3} \cdot \text{cm}^{-1}$$
(32)

Two different raindrop size distribution functions were used. The first is the "standard" Marshall–Palmer drop size distribution (*Marshall & Palmer*, 1948)

$$N(D) = N_o e^{-\Lambda D},\tag{33}$$

where D is the particle diameter,  $N(D)\delta D$  is the number of drops of diameters between D and  $D + \delta D$  per unit volume of space,  $N_o$  is the value of N(D) at D = 0 (0.08 cm<sup>-4</sup>), and  $\Lambda$  is a function of the rainfall rate R expressed in mm·hr<sup>-1</sup> ( $\Lambda = 41R^{-0.21}$  cm<sup>-1</sup>). Model Parameterizations

The second raindrop size distribution used was a modified Marshall–Palmer drop size distribution of *Willis & Tattelman* [1989]:

$$N(D) = N_G D^{\alpha} e^{-\Lambda D}, \tag{34}$$

where  $N_G = 512.85M \times 10^{-6} D_o^{-(4+\alpha)}$ ,  $\alpha = 2.160$ ,  $\Lambda = 5.5880 D_o^{-1}$ ,  $D_o = 0.1571 M^{0.1681}$ ,  $M = 0.062 R^{0.913}$ , and M is the specific liquid water content. The results of these two raindrop size distributions were averaged, based on the following considerations: (1) the two distributions gave very similar results for raindrops with diameters  $\geq 0.1$  mm, and (2) the "standard" Marshall-Palmer distribution is known to overestimate the number density of small raindrops while the "modified" Marshall-Palmer distribution underestimates them.

The resulting overall size distributions can be seen by reference to Figure 14a and 14b where, respectively, the specific number density (particles  $cm^{-3}$  per cm interval) and the specific surface area ( $cm^2 \cdot cm^{-3} \cdot cm^{-1}$ ) are shown for the inner regions of the model domain. Note that these distributions result in smaller particles higher in the domain. This is due to the lower vertical wind velocities in the upper regions of the domain, and hence the larger particles tend to drop out because their fall speeds are larger than the local magnitude of W.

#### 3.2.2.2 Sticking Coefficients and Scavenging Rates

There are two primary heterogeneous-loss mechanisms considered; diffusiondriven loss and, for ions, a larger, electric-field-driven loss. I discuss now the diffusionalloss process that represents the transfer of material from the gas phase to the surface of a cloud particle and its subsequent incorporation into (or loss to) that particle.



Figure 14. a.) Size distributions of Specific number density, N(D), and b.) Specific surface area, SA(D), at r = 10 m, for two altitudes. The solid lines correspond to z = 500 m, and the dashed lines correspond to z = 15 km.

The above computed steady-state size distribution of cloud particles is used to compute a heterogeneous-loss rate, often called the scavenging rate  $\phi$ . I use the scavenging function that was derived by *Fuchs & Sutugin* [1971] and utilized by *Chameides & Davis* [1982] in their model of (non-electrified) cloud chemistry. In this formulation, the scavenging rate of a compound by a cloud drop of radius *a* is given by

$$\phi(a,\xi)da = \frac{4}{3}\pi\ell \left(\frac{8kT}{m\pi}\right)^{1/2} \frac{aN(a)da}{1 + \left(0.7 + \frac{4(1-\xi)}{3\xi}\right)\frac{\ell}{a}}, \quad s^{-1}$$
(35)

where  $\ell$  is the free mean path,  $\xi$  is the sticking coefficient, and m is the molecular mass. This function is integrated across all size classes considered in the model to produce an overall loss rate at each grid point.

$$\phi(\xi) = \frac{4}{3}\pi\ell \left(\frac{8kT}{m\pi}\right)^{1/2} \int_{1\mu m}^{10mm} \frac{aN(a)da}{1 + \left(0.7 + \frac{4(1-\xi)}{3\xi}\right)\frac{\ell}{a}} \quad s^{-1}$$
(36)

This procedure results in a field of heterogeneous lifetimes  $\tau_h$ , expressed in seconds and shown in Figure 15 for  $\xi = 0.1$ ,  $\xi = 0.01$ ,  $\xi = 0.001$ , and  $\xi = 10^{-4}$ . In the model  $\xi = 0.1$  is used for ions and small water clusters,  $\xi = 0.01$  is used for water soluble chemical species such as HNO<sub>3</sub>,  $\xi = 0.001$  is used as a default value, and  $\xi = 10^{-4}$  is used for sparingly soluble compounds such as O<sub>3</sub>.

It is noted here that the cloud particles would exist as ice at temperatures corresponding to the upper model domain. Although there are undoubtedly differences between the sticking coefficients of some compounds to ice and liquid water, this effect is not included here, as other uncertainties in the cloud-water chemistry are expected to be larger than any error introduced by neglecting the freezing of the cloud-particles aloft (*e.g.* specifically the saturation of cloud-drops by sparingly soluble compounds such as  $O_3$ ).

#### 3.2.2.3 Heterogeneous-Loss Rates of Ions

In addition to the above loss mechanism, driven in some sense by Browian motion, charged species (ions and electrons) have another loss mechanism, specifically an electric-field-driven loss. As discussed in *Griffiths et al.* [1974], this term is very much larger than the diffusional capture of ions by cloud droplets.

An ion of charge  $q_i$  will move in an electric field  $\vec{E}$  with a velocity  $\vec{V_i} = q_i \vec{\mu_i} \cdot \vec{E}$ , where  $\vec{\mu_i}$  is the ion mobility (*cf.* Section 2.2.1, page 33). As the ion moves through the control volume surrounding a grid point, the specific surface area SA (m<sup>2</sup>·m<sup>-3</sup>) of the cloud particles in the control volume are struck by the ions at a rate given by

$$\tau_{\rm IC}^{-1} = \mu_{jj} \times SA \times \{ f_{\ell} E_{\ell} + (1 - f_{\ell}) E_a \}$$
(37)

where  $\tau_{\rm IC}^{-1}$  is the overall loss rate due to ion capture (s<sup>-1</sup>),  $f_{\ell}$  is the fraction of the time that the channel is conductive (0.01),  $E_{\ell}$  is the local electric field when the channel is



Figure 15. Fields of heterogeneous lifetimes  $\tau_h$  (seconds) for selected values of the sticking coefficient  $\xi$ . In the model  $\xi = 0.1$  is used for ions and small water clusters,  $\xi = 0.01$  is used for water-soluble chemical species such as HNO<sub>3</sub>,  $\xi = 0.001$  is used as a default value, and  $\xi = 10^{-4}$  is used for sparingly soluble compounds such as O<sub>3</sub>.

conductive, and  $E_a$  is the local electric field when the channel is not conductive.

The distributions of ion-capture loss rates, expressed as a lifetime  $\tau_{IC}$ , are shown in Figure 16 for the 2-D model runs. The 1-D steady-state model run utilized the ion-capture rates corresponding to the outer domain of the 2-D Base Case model run.



Figure 16. Fields of ion-capture lifetimes  $\tau_{\rm IC}$  in the 2-D models.

#### 3.2.3 Computed Microphysical Parameters

For ease of comparison with typical storm values, six fields of diagnostic statistics are also computed from the cloud-particle size distributions: (1) the rate of liquid water generation R (mg H<sub>2</sub>O·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>), (2) the average drop diameter D ( $\mu$ m), (3) number density N(cm<sup>-3</sup>), (4) the surface area SA (cm<sup>2</sup>·cm<sup>-3</sup>), (5) the liquid water content M (g  $H_2O\cdot$ m<sup>-3</sup>), and (6) the radar reflectivity dBZ (10\*Log<sub>10</sub>(mm<sup>6</sup>·m<sup>-3</sup>)). These fields are shown in Figure 17. In general, these values are consistent with those found in continental thunderstorms and maritime cumulus (*e.g. Musil & Smith*, 1989 and *Pruppacher & Klett*, 1978).

The ratio of the rate of liquid water generation R to the total liquid water content of an air parcel M also determines a time scale of water overturning in the model  $\tau_R$ . Specifically,  $\tau_R$  is the time required to replenish M, the standing crop of liquid water (g H<sub>2</sub>O·m<sup>-3</sup>), by R, the production of liquid water (mg H<sub>2</sub>O·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>).  $\tau_R = 1000M/R$ . This



Figure 17. Fields of Liquid water generation rate R, Average drop diameter D, Drop number density N, Specific surface area SA, Liquid water content M, and Radar reflectivity dBZ.
time scale is used to determine the steady-state aqueous phase concentration and to ensure that the drops are not saturated with the sparingly soluble materials such as NO *etc*. The spatial distribution of  $\tau_R$  over the model's domain is shown in Figure 18.



Figure 18. The lifetime of liquid water drops in the model ( $\tau_R$ ). This is the time required to replenish M, the standing crop of liquid water (g H<sub>2</sub>O·m<sup>-3</sup>) by R, the production of liquid water (mg H<sub>2</sub>O·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>). Specifically,  $\tau_R = 1000M/R$ .

## **3.3 Electrical Parameterizations**

I now turn to the parameterization of the electrical environment of the various models. The electrical environment can be considered to be comprised of two main features, electric fields and ions (charged particles). Electric fields exist in both fair weather and foul. The electric fields in thunderstorms (>  $100kV \cdot m^{-1}$ ) are, of course, much larger than the fair weather electric field (<  $0.1kV \cdot m^{-1}$ ). Ion production also occurs in both fair weather and foul. Cosmic rays and radioactive decays are responsible for the maintaining the fair weather population of ions; thunderstorms produce ions via their large electric fields in a manner to be describe below.

In this model, in an effort to simplify the computations, the electric field is specified as is the resulting ion-production rate. As a result of this parameterization, there is no feedback between the produced ions and the local electric field. This interaction needs to be explicitly considered in a more general, explicit, time-dependent model of ion production.

## 3.3.1 Electric Fields

There are two contributions to the model's electric field  $\vec{E}(r, z)$ . The first is the vertical field  $E_z(r, z)$  caused by the vertical charge distribution within the model. The second is the radial field  $E_r(r, z)$  produced by the conductive lightning channel embedded in the vertical electric field. I now discuss each of these in turn.

## 3.3.1.1 Vertical Electric Field

In the absence of electrification processes within the model domain, the electric field is represented by the fair-weather electric field. This is a vertical electric field which

has a magnitude of  $-100 \text{ V} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$  at the ground<sup>†</sup> and decreases with a scale height of 2000 m.

In the model runs representing electrified convection, the electric fields are computed from a specified charge structure. The large-scale electric structure of thunderstorms has been reviewed in *Williams* [1989] where a tripole structure is suggested with the heights of the lower positive, central negative, and upper positive centers at 0°C,  $-10^{\circ}$ C, and  $-30^{\circ}$ C respectively. Using a composite of the charge densities seen by *Marshall & Rust* [1991], I derive a "typical" vertical charge structure that is shown in Figure 19(a), where the lower positive, main negative, and upper positive charge regions have net charge densities of approximately 500, 2200, and 1400 nC·m<sup>2</sup> respectively, with a net charge overhead of -250nC·m<sup>-2</sup>.

This charge density is then integrated using the one-dimensional version of Gauss' law

$$\rho_{\pm} = \varepsilon_{\circ} \frac{\Delta E_z}{\Delta z}, \quad \left(\mathbf{C} \cdot \mathbf{m}^{-3}\right) \tag{38}$$

to produce the vertical component of the electric field (Figure 19b). This charge distribution produces a field at the ground of +29 kV·m<sup>-1</sup>, a maximum positive field of +84 kV·m<sup>-1</sup> at the lower sign reversal level ( $-2^{\circ}$ C), and a maximum negative field of  $-160 \text{ kV} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$  at the upper sign reversal level ( $-20^{\circ}$ C).

### 3.3.1.2 Radial Electric Field

This vertical electric field then produces a much larger radial electric field for the following reason. During a lightning flash, the lightning channel is conductive; the charge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> The sign convention used here is such that in positive fields, a positive charge will tend to rise (increase in altitude). Under this convention, a negative field ("fair weather field") at the ground corresponds to positive charge overhead.



Figure 19. Vertical variations in (a.) Space charge density  $\rho_{\pm}$  (nC·m<sup>-3</sup>), (b.) Vertical electric field  $E_z$  (kV·m<sup>-1</sup>), and (c.) Induced channel charge  $\lambda$  (C·km<sup>-1</sup>).

per unit length on a long thin conductive channel<sup> $\dagger$ </sup> in a parallel electric field was shown by *Heckman & Williams* [1989] to be

$$\lambda \approx \frac{2\pi\varepsilon_{o}}{\ln\left(L/R_{\rm channel}\right)} \int_{0}^{z} E_{z} dz, \quad \left(\mathbf{C} \cdot \mathbf{m}^{-1}\right)$$
(39)

where L is the channel length and  $R_{channel}$  is the channel radius. This charge deposited on the channel induces a radial electric field in excess of the breakdown strength of air in the inner region of the model domain during the time that a lightning channel is conductive (order milliseconds). The resulting electric field is shown in Figure 20, where the shading corresponds to the region where the electric field is above the breakdown strength of air

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> In this simple model, the lightning channel is represented by a vertical line segment along the inner model domain; any tortuosity will only serve to increase the total (parameterized) ion production as the specific channel length will increase accordingly.



Figure 20. Spatial distribution of the induced electric field resulting from the conductive lightning channel located at the model's inner domain wall. The units are  $kv \cdot m^{-1}$  and the shaded region corresponds to regions above the breakdown strength of air.

(assumed herein to be  $\approx 500 \text{ kV} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$ ).

It is this radial electric field that is assumed to produce the bulk of the ionization during a lightning flash in this model.

# 3.3.2 Primary-Ion Production

How many ions are produced per flash? This number is highly uncertain but is bounded by a maximum that can be computed based on energetics and a minimum that is based on field neutralization.

### 3.3.2.1 Maximum Rate of Ion Production

The maximum number of ions that can be created by an electric field, based on energetics, is roughly equal to that number allowed by taking all the energy of the electric field in excess of breakdown in a given region and using this energy to create ions. The available energy density in a given region of space  $\mu$  (J·m<sup>-3</sup>) is proportional to the square of that part of the amplitude of the electric field that is above the breakdown strength of air  $E_{BD}$  ( $\approx 0.5 \times 10^6 \text{ V} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$ ) and is given by

$$\mu = \frac{1}{2}\varepsilon_{\circ} \left(E(r) - E_{BD}\right)^2, \quad \left(\mathbf{J} \cdot \mathbf{m}^{-3}\right)$$
(40)

where the electric field is given by

$$E(r) \approx \frac{\lambda}{2\pi\varepsilon_{o}r} \quad \left(\mathbf{V}\cdot\mathbf{m}^{-1}\right)$$
 (41)

for a line charge, and  $\lambda$  is the charge density on the lightning channel (C·m<sup>-1</sup>). Integrating Eq.(40) over the control volume of a grid point results in

$$\mu^* = \int_{z_i}^{z_u} \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{r_i}^{r_o} \frac{1}{2} \varepsilon_o \left( E - E_{BD} \right)^2 r dr \, d\theta \, dz \quad \text{(Joules)}$$
(42)

where  $\mu^*$  represents the total electrostatic energy over the control volume of a grid point. This value of  $\mu^*$  is then converted into the total number of ions produced throughout the entire control volume by dividing by the average amount of energy required to produce one ion pair,

$$\#IONS_{max} = \frac{\mu^*}{E_{\pm}}, \quad (Ion Pairs)$$
(43)

where  $E_{\pm}$  is the average energy required to produce one ion pair.

We now compute the average amount of energy it takes to produce one ion pair. This is a function of the reactions that are postulated to be the primary ionizations. Following a similar line as that in *Dalgarno* [1967], the primary products of ionization are those due to the breakdown of air and are shown in Table 1 along with their ionization energies.

Table 1. Primary Ionization events.			
relative frequency	Reaction	eV per ion pair	total eV required
$\begin{array}{c} 0.75 \times 0.8 \\ 0.75 \times 0.2 \\ 0.25 \times 0.8 \\ 0.25 \times 0.2 \end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	$     15 \\     12 \\     14 + 9.8 \\     14 + 5.2     $	9.00 1.80 4.76 0.96
$\Sigma = 1$			16.52

Using the conversion factor of  $1 \text{ eV} \equiv 1.6 \times 10^{-19}$  Joules, we arrive at a value of  $2.6 \times 10^{-18}$  J·Ion Pair<sup>-1</sup> for  $E_{\pm}$  and use this value to compute the number of ions produced per lightning stroke in the control volume of a grid point.

### 3.3.2.2 Minimum Rate of Ion Production

The minimum number of ions that can be created by an electric field is roughly equal to that number required to just cancel the applied electric field. These ions can be imagined as being created at some point within the control volume of a grid point, starting to move in the applied electric field, and soon being captured by a cloud drop particle, forming a small dipole (the positive and negative ions moving in opposite directions). The magnitude of the electric field produced by the dipole is proportional to the distance that the ions can travel before they are captured. If they travel a short distance, the dipole is weak and a lot of ions are required; conversely, if the ions travel a large distance prior to being captured, then fewer will be required than in the former case. In other words we are creating a macroscopic-scale dielectric whose dielectric strength  $\kappa$  is proportional to the average distance that an ion can travel prior to capture. The reduction in the electric field due to the creation of the dielectric is then  $E = E_o/\kappa$ .

This minimum number can be represented by

$$\upsilon = \frac{\varepsilon_{\circ} \left( E - E_{BD} \right)}{a \ e^{-}}, \quad \left( \text{Ion Pairs} \cdot \text{m}^{-3} \right)$$
(44)

where v is the number of ion pairs per cubic meter required to reduce the field from E to  $E_{BD}$ , a is the dipole separation, and  $e^-$  is the charge on one ion  $(1.6 \times 10^{-19} \text{C})$ . This value can vary between an upper limit based on the previously discussed energetic limit and a minimum when the ions can drift a distance comparable to the dimensions of a control region's width (an unlikely prospect); I therefore assume that a is of order 1cm. This function is then integrated over the control volume of a grid point in a manner analogous to that done for  $\mu$  to obtain the minimum total number of ions produced in that region,

$$\#\text{IONS}_{\min} = \int_{z_1}^{z_u} \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{r_i}^{r_o} v \ r dr \ d\theta \ dz. \quad \text{(Ion Pairs)}$$
(45)

#### **3.3.2.3** Computation of Reaction Coefficient

The number of ions created per lightning flash should lie somewhere between these values (#IONS<sub>min</sub> and #IONS<sub>max</sub>). Having reason to believe that each bound is an extreme one and wishing to use a conservative ion production rate, I use the geometric mean of these two bounds (given in Eqs.45, and 43) as the number of ions created per lightning flash and uniformly distribute them over the grid's control volume,

Volume = 
$$\int_{z_i}^{z_*} \int_0^{2\pi} \int_{r_i}^{r_*} r dr d\theta dz.$$
 (m<sup>3</sup>) (46)

Model Parameterizations

Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay

Table 2. Typical values of ion-pair-production rates.				
Induced charge $\lambda$ (C·km <sup>-1</sup> )	Breakdown distance $r_{\scriptscriptstyle BD}$ ( m )	Maximum Ion Pairs ( m <sup>-1</sup> )	Minimum Ion Pairs ( m <sup>-1</sup> )	Average Ion Pairs ( m <sup>-1</sup> )
0.1 1.0 2.0	3.6 36 72	$\begin{array}{c} 2.3 \times 10^{20} \\ 3.1 \times 10^{22} \\ 1.3 \times 10^{23} \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 6.0 \times 10^{14} \\ 6.0 \times 10^{15} \\ 1.2 \times 10^{16} \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 3 \times 10^{17} \\ 1 \times 10^{19} \\ 4 \times 10^{19} \end{array}$

An example of the results of these calculations are shown in Table 2. In this table is shown the maximum, minimum, and average number of ion pairs created, per meter of lightning channel, per lightning flash as a function of the charge on the lightning channel.

The first column shows typical values of the charge on the lightning channel; the second column lists the radial distance away from the channel that has the (radial) electric field at the assumed breakdown value (the electric field is above  $E_{BD}$  for all  $r < r_{BD}$ ); the third column and fourth columns represent the maximum and minimum number of ions produced per meter of lightning channel between  $r_i = 0$  and  $r_o = r_{BD}$ . It is noted that these average values are similar to the value of  $4 \times 10^{19}$  used by *Hill* [1980] in his study of corona currents.

### 3.3.3 Ground Corona

Estimates of the current density in ground corona underneath thunderstorms are of the order of  $1 \times 10^{-9} \text{ A} \cdot \text{m}^{-2}$  (*Williams*, 1989 and *Standler*, 1980). This current density amounts to 1 A of corona ion current beneath the inner 2000 m of the model domain. This ion current is distributed uniformly throughout the control volumes of the first row of grid points (the lowermost level in the model) in proportion to their ground surface area.

## 3.3.4 Cosmic Rays & Radioactive decay

In the absence of electrification processes, the primary source of ions in the atmosphere is (1) cosmic rays and (2) radioactive decays. Because the primary chemical reactions leading to ion creation in the regions around lightning channels are similar to the ion production reactions in cosmic-ray bombardment and radioactive decay these latter sources of ions were easily included in all model runs.

There is a latitudinal gradient in incident energy due to cosmic-ray bombardment because the Earth's magnetic field deflects the less energetic particles. Values of total radiance range from  $\approx 5 \times 10^6$  MeV m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>·sr<sup>-1</sup>near the geomagnetic equator to  $\approx 15 \times 10^6$ MeV m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>·sr<sup>-1</sup>near the geomagnetic poles (*Hayakawa*, 1969). Cosmic rays dissipate their energy in the atmosphere via ionization (64%), nuclear reactions (13%), and neutrino production (20%); the residual 3% being deposited on the Earth. The incident flux for 30° latitude is estimated to be  $10 \times 10^6$  MeV m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>·sr<sup>-1</sup>. This results in the estimates of the amount of energy dissipated in the atmosphere by cosmic rays shown in Table 3.

Table 3. Estimated Distribution of Energy Dissipation at Latitude 30°		
Process	(MeV $m^{-2} \cdot s^{-1} \cdot sr^{-1}$ ) Dissipation	%
Ionization in the atmosphere Neutrinos Nuclear Reactions Residual energy at sea level Total $(j_0)$	$\begin{array}{c} 6.35 \times 10^{6} \\ 2.00 \times 10^{6} \\ 1.30 \times 10^{6} \\ 0.35 \times 10^{6} \\ 10.00 \times 10^{6} \end{array}$	64 20 13 3

This energy is not deposited uniformly in the vertical, however, as the density of the atmosphere varies exponentially with height, and energy deposition (per unit length) is proportional to density, with an energy-averaged mass-absorption cross section (k) of  $5.5 \times 10^{-4} \text{ m}^2 \text{ kg}^{-1}$ . The cosmic-ray unidirectional intensity as a function of height (z) and zenith angle ( $\theta$ ) is (I assume no azimuthal dependence) therefore

$$j(\theta, z) = j_o \exp\left(\frac{-k}{\cos\theta} \int_z^\infty \rho(z) \, dz\right). \quad \text{MeV} \cdot \text{m}^{-2} \cdot \text{s}^{-1} \cdot \text{sr}^{-1}$$
(47)

Note that  $j_o$ , the omnidirectional cosmic-ray intensity at the top of the atmosphere, can be estimated as twice the downward flux shown in Table 3 or  $20 \times 10^6 \text{ MeV} \cdot \text{m}^{-2} \cdot \text{s}^{-1} \cdot \text{sr}^{-1}$ . The total, unidirectional (downward) flux at altitude J(z) is found by integrating  $j(\theta, z)$  over the upper hemisphere (of a plane parallel atmosphere)<sup>†</sup>

$$J(z) = 2\pi \int_0^{\pi/2} j(\theta, z) \sin \theta \, d\theta \,, \quad \text{MeV} \cdot \text{m}^{-2} \cdot \text{s}^{-1} \tag{48}$$

and the vertical derivative of J(z) is the specific rate of energy deposition at altitude z (MeV·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>).

When multiplied by the proportion of the energy dissipation that is due to ionization events ( $P_i \approx 0.64$ ), and divided by the average amount of energy required to create one ion pair ( $E_{\pm} \approx 16 \text{ eV}$  per ion pair), the number of ion pairs produced per m<sup>3</sup> per second can be calculated as a function of height I(z)

$$I(z) = \frac{dJ(z)}{dz} \times \left(\frac{P_i}{E_i}\right). \quad \text{ion pairs} \cdot \text{m}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$$
(49)

This equation can be most readily solved numerically and yields the solid line shown in Figure 21. As can be seen in this figure, the ionization produced by cosmic rays reaches a maximum near 20 km, where the atmospheric "optical depth" is unity, *i.e.* 1800

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> Here I am speaking of the total flux and not just the downward component. The downward component of radiation incident (omnidirectional from above) on a hemisphere is just  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the total. The plane parallel approximation is made as altitudes considered will be small ( $\leq 50$  km).



Figure 21. Vertical distribution of cosmic-ray ionization rate used in the model. The dashed line is the ionization rate due to  $^{222}$ Rn and the solid line is the ionization rate due to cosmic rays. The ionization rate used is the sum of these two processes.

kg·m<sup>-2</sup>. This naive integration ignores the interaction of the "hard" component of the cosmic rays (primarily muons) and also ignores the slight energy dependence of the absorption cross section, as well as other subtleties, but it gives values of I(z) good to within a factor of 2 of generally accepted distributions (*cf.* Fig. 18-6 in *U.S.A.F.*, 1961). As seen in Figure 21, the cosmic-ray ion production rate below 1 km is of the order of 1 to  $2 \times 10^6$  m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>. In this region, radioactive emanations from the ground also contribute to the ionization rate and are considered next.

Radioactive decay of naturally occurring uranium and thorium result in long chains of daughter isotopes, ultimately leading to lead. The fact that radon is a noble gas allows it to percolate through the soil and escape to the air. In addition, as *Martell* [1985] points out, plant transpiration can increase the flux of radon from soils by almost an order

of magnitude over the rate for "bare" soils. Martell further summarizes reported values of radon fluxes as  $^{222}$ Rn  $\approx 1 \times 10^4$  atoms·m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>,  $^{220}$ Rn  $\approx 2.4 \times 10^2$  atoms·m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>, while the fluxes of  $^{219}$ Rn are insignificant due to the fact that it has a 3.9 sec half life and its parent ( $^{235}$ U) has an abundance relative to  $^{238}$ U of 0.72%.

When the average energy released in the decay of radon and its short-lived daughters (6 MeV) are combined with the energy requirement of 16 eV per Ion pair created, approximately  $2 \times 10^5$  ion pairs are produced per disintegration of radon. The density of <sup>222</sup>Rn decreases exponentially with height, averaging 500 dpm (disintegrations per minute) at ground level and having a scale height of 1.76 km. This ionization rate is shown on Figure 21 as a dashed line. As seen by this line, radon dominates over cosmic rays as the chief source of ionization below 2 km and creates a ground-level<sup>†</sup> ion-production rate of some  $5 \times 10^6$  ion pairs·m<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>. Because most lightning occurs over land (*Orville & Henderson*, 1978), these two sources of ionizing radiation are added together to produce the net background ionization.

## 3.4 Ultraviolet-Light Production

Due to the very high temperatures of the lightning channel ( $\approx 30,000$ K) and the facts that (1) the photon flux output by a black body varies as the third power of the temperature<sup>‡</sup>, (2) the wavelength of maximum emission varies as 1/T (Wien's displacement law), and (3) the photolysis of molecular oxygen O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> are chemically important events, the production of copious quantities of ultraviolet light by the lightning flash must

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> Radon is emitted only over land in any substantial quantities, as its precursors are insoluble in seawater and so the radon concentration of the sea is very low and its half life is too short for diffusion from the sea floor to be important.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>‡</sup> This result is derived in Appendix A, page 183.

be considered and accounted for in some manner if it in any way resembles a black body.

The approach that I took can be summarized as the following seven stage analysis: (1) Establish to what extent the lightning channel can be considered as a gray body (and consider the errors resulting from this assumption) and (2) compute the gray body emissivity required to give the same total radiance as an actual lightning channel with emphasis on the vacuum-UV (< 200 nm). I then (3) compute the time-temperature profile of an average lightning channel and based on this, (4) compute the total radiance for the standard *WMO* [1985] spectral bins<sup>†</sup> (and the shorter wavelengths emitted as a consequence of the high temperatures of the lightning channel). This wavelength dependent photon flux is then (5) coupled to intra-cloud loss processes and (6) given estimates of the average lightning-flash rate as a function of position within the model domain, (7) determine reaction coefficients for selected wavelength-dependent photolytic reactions, specifically the photolysis of O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>. The details of each of the preceding steps are now presented.

## 3.4.1 Black-Body Analysis of a Lightning Channel

We begin the analysis with the first point to consider, namely (1) To what extent can the hot channel can be considered to be a gray body of radius 1 cm? Lightning is certainly **not** a perfect black body (nor perhaps even a very good gray body) emitter. However, the radiative considerations are simplified considerably if the gray body assumption can be made. How poor an approximation is this?

The answer is based on two considerations. The first is an analysis of the spectra of relatively cold laboratory arcs ( $\approx 8,000$ K) obtained by *Palva* [1974] (Figs. 3.8.2 and 3.8.3 therein) and the spectra of return strokes recorded by *Orville* [1968a] (Figs. 9–12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> Standard wavelength intervals used in the computation of absorption crosssections and photolysis rates.

therein). These spectra clearly indicate that in some parts of the spectrum lines dominate, while in other regions the continuum dominates. Although none of these spectra show the UV spectrum of an actual return stroke, that spectrum can be expected to have a similar mix of continuum and lines. The lines will perhaps be even broader because the temperatures are higher.

The second consideration derives from the recognition that it is not the exact spectral distribution of photons that we are ultimately interested in. Rather it is the integral of the product of the emission spectrum and the absorption cross-sections of  $O_2$  and  $O_3$  (*cf.* Section 4.1, page 95). These cross-sections do show some line features but are generally relatively smooth; hence the integral may be (hopefully) less sensitive to the details of the emission spectrum than it is to the integrated photon flux within the regions of strongest absorption.

I therefore conclude that a gray body is an acceptable assumption provided that I pick an emissivity  $\epsilon$  for the gray body such that it emits the same amount of radiant energy as an actual channel at 30,000K, especially in the ultraviolet.

# 3.4.2 Determination of a Gray-Body Emissivity

We come now to the second stage of the analysys (2): Assign a gray body emissivity.

The total radiant energy flux of a lightning channel at 30,000K can be estimated from the measurements of the long-wavelength (400 - 1200 nm) light output of lightning strokes as observed by *Guo & Krider* [1982] and computed in *Paxton et al.*'s [1986] model of the energy balance of a 20 kA return stroke (Fig. 9 therein). Figure 22 shows the distribution of radiant energy as a function of wavelength for a "black body" 1 cm lightning



Figure 22. Spectral distribution of the radiative flux from a 1 meter segment of a "black body" lightning channel 1-cm in diameter at 30,000K. The shaded region corresponds to the region observed by *Guo & Krider* [1982].

channel at 30,000K. The output in the 400 to 1200 micron band is shaded.

As seen from this figure, most of the energy output of a black body has wavelengths shorter that the 400 micron limit to the observations of *Guo & Krider* [1982], and the total power is  $2885 \times 10^6 \text{ W} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$  with  $151 \times 10^6$  or 5.2% in the 400 to 1200 micron region. *Guo & Krider* [1982]'s measured optical output in the 400 to 1200 micron band was  $1.0 \pm 0.9 \times 10^6 \text{ W} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$ . If we assume that the lightning channel at the time of its observation was at 30,000K and had a 1-cm radius, then this "black body" lightning channel would have a total radiation output of  $2885 \times 10^6 \text{ W} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$ , with  $151 \times 10^6 \text{ W} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$  of that output in the 400 to 1200 micron window. This implies an emissivity in this region of 0.67%.

Another estimate of the emissivity of the lightning channel can be obtained from

the 20kA lightning return stroke modeled by *Paxton et al.* [1986]. This channel radiated 1600 J·m<sup>-1</sup> during a 8  $\mu$ sec time interval or 200 × 10<sup>6</sup> W·m<sup>-1</sup>. This corresponds to an emissivity of 6.9%. The dependence of the emissivity upon temperature is apparent here as a black body should radiate 5.2% of its power in the 400 to 1200 micron window: in the model of *Paxton et al.* [1986] it radiates 0.5% with 1 × 10<sup>6</sup> W·m<sup>-1</sup> of the total power in the 400 to 1200 micron band.

Considering the fact that most of the radiation will be from the very hot early moments of the flash, the 6.9% gray body is more appropriate than the 0.67% derived from the 400 - 1200 nanometer region. I therefore choose 5% as the emissivity of the channel.

Having derived an estimate of the emissivity of the lightning channel, I now determine the time-temperature characteristic of a cooling lightning channel in order to permit the computation of the total photon flux.

### 3.4.3 Rate of Channel Cooling

The third stage of the analysis is (3): Estimate the time evolution of the temperature of the lightning channel. The time-temperature relationships observed by *Orville* [1968b] and the model computations of *Uman & Voshall* [1968] were combined and fitted to a power-law time-temperature profile. These data and the fitted curve are shown in Figure 23. The channel begins at 30,000K at 1  $\mu$ sec and cools to 2,000K in 1 sec.

### **3.4.4 Total Photon Flux**

The fourth stage of the analysis is (4): Compute the photon flux in each spectral bin as defined in WMO [1985] and in the vacuum-UV wavelengths.

The total number of photons emitted per meter of lightning channel per light-



Figure 23. The time evolution of channel temperature (dashed line) that is used to compute the radiation flux. The circles are observed temperatures (*Orville* [1968b]), the U's are various models of (*Uman & Voshall* [1968]).

ning flash  $\Gamma(\delta\lambda)$  can be computed by successively integrating the outward photon flux over (a) the specific surface area of the lightning channel, (b) wavelength interval, and (c) time. The outward photon flux  $\Gamma(T, \lambda)$  is found by integrating the outward component  $\cos(\theta)$  of the channel's radiance, given by the channel's emissivity  $\epsilon$  times Planck's function  $(J \cdot m^{-2} \cdot s^{-1} \cdot sr^{-1} \cdot m^{-1})$  over a hemisphere  $\sigma$  ( $2\pi$  sr) and dividing by the energy per photon  $h\nu(=hc/\lambda J \cdot photon^{-1})$ 

$$\Gamma(T,\lambda) = \int_{\sigma} \frac{\lambda\epsilon}{hc} \mathbf{B}(T(t),\lambda) \cos\theta \, d\sigma = \pi \frac{\lambda\epsilon}{hc} \mathbf{B}(T(t),\lambda) \cdot \frac{\text{photons}}{\mathbf{s}\cdot\mathbf{m}^2\cdot\mathbf{m}}$$
(50)

where h is Planck's constant (J·Hz<sup>-1</sup>), c is the speed of light, T(t) is the prescribed temperature T at time t, and  $B(T(t), \lambda)$  is the Planck function at temperature T(t) and wavelength  $\lambda$ . The remaining integrations are then

$$\Gamma(\delta\lambda) = \pi \frac{\epsilon}{hc} 2\pi R_{\text{channel}} \delta Z \int_{1\,\mu\,\text{sec}}^{1\,\text{sec}} \int_{\lambda_i}^{\lambda_f} \lambda \ B(T(t),\lambda) \ d\lambda \ dt, \quad \frac{\text{photons}}{m}$$
(51)

where  $R_{channel}$  is the channel radius,  $\delta Z$  is one meter of channel length and  $\delta \lambda$  is the wavelength interval between the limits of a WMO [1985] spectral bin  $\lambda_i$ , and  $\lambda_f$ . The wavelength intervals are 2nm's in width for wavelengths shorter than the first WMO standard spectral bin ( $\lambda < 175$  nm) and 5nm's in width for wavelengths longer than the last WMO standard spectral bin ( $\lambda > 850$  nm). Figure 24 shows this total photon flux as a function of wavelength.



Figure 24. Spectral distribution of the total photon flux from one meter of a cooling lightning channel.

### 3.4.5 Photon Loss

The fifth stage of the analysis is: (5) Determine the nature of the intra-cloud photon loss processes. Photons in the visible spectral region have a rather low loss rate inside clouds; as noted by *Thomason & Krider* [1982], the single-scattering albedo  $(\bar{\omega}_0)$ of clouds is very near 1.0 throughout the visible region and decreases very slightly in the infrared (1.000  $\leq \bar{\omega}_0 \leq 0.99997$  in the region 450 nm  $\leq \lambda \leq 870$  nm). For water drops much greater than the wavelength of light, the extinction efficiency of a spherical drop is approximately 2 (*van de Hulst*, 1957) and the interaction mean free path of photons  $\Psi$  with a uniform population of drops is approximately

$$\Psi \approx \frac{1}{2\pi a^2 N}$$

where a is the mean radius and N is the number density of drops. Choosing characteristic values of a and N of  $10\mu m$  and  $500 \text{ cm}^{-3}$  respectively results in a  $\Lambda$  of 3.2 meters. Taking a value of  $\bar{\omega_0} \leq 0.9999$  as the average for the visible/near-UV region gives and using the above value of  $\Lambda$  yields a photon "e-folding" distance of 32 km.

The scattering of vacuum-UV photons ( $\lambda < 200$ nm) is much greater. However, they are also strongly absorbed by O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>, and are removed within a meter for the vacuum-UV and on a scale of tens of meters for the longer wavelength UV photons (> 200 nm).

### 3.4.6 Lightning-Flash Rate

The penultimate stage of the analysis is: (6) Derive an average lightning-flash rate as a function of height for the model. To derive the lightning-flash rates for the electrified convection model run, I consider two regions of the model, the region below the main lower

### Model Parameterizations

charge center that is assumed to have cloud-to-ground lightning flashes, and the region between the main charge centers that is assumed to have cloud-to-cloud lightning flashes (*cf.* Section 3.3.1.1, page 75 and Figure 19).

I begin with an estimate of the average global lightning-flash rate of O[100] per second (*Borucki & Chameides*, 1984) and a consertative average number of thunderstorms in existence at any one time over the globe of O[1000] (*cf.* page 9-4, *U.S.A.F.*, 1961). I assume that these flashes represent cloud to ground flashes. This results in an average cloud to ground flash rate in any particular thunderstorm of O[0.1] per second. Most flashes are composed of multiple strokes, so I then (conservatively) multiply the flash rate by 2 to account for multiple strokes per flash (*Uman*, page 4, 1969 gives range of 3-4 strokes per flash as representative). This yields a cloud to ground stroke rate of 0.2 per second.

It is known that cloud to cloud flashes are more common than cloud to ground flashes, and much of the ion model represents intra-cloud lightning; therefore, between the main charge centers of the model (*cf.* Section 3.3.1.1, page 75 and Figure 19) I use a global average cloud-cloud stroke rate. To compute the average cloud-cloud stroke rate I multiply the average cloud to ground stroke rate by 5, the average ratio of cloud-cloud flashes to cloud-ground flashes reported by *Rutledge et al.* [1992]; this yields a cloud to cloud stroke rate of 1 per second.

### 3.4.7 Computation of Photolysis Rates

The final stage of the analysis is (7): Compute an effective reaction coefficient for the photolysis of  $O_2$  and  $O_3$ .

The computed photon flux is then turned into an equivalent photolysis rate for the photolytic reactions via a 1-D Beer-Lambert type analysis of the photons absorbed as they

93

stream radially outward from the lightning channel. To accomplish this, the photon flux per meter of channel  $\Gamma(\delta\lambda)$  (photons·m<sup>-1</sup>·flash<sup>-1</sup>) is first divided by the specific surface of the channel (m<sup>2</sup>/m) and then multiplied by the assumed lightning-flash rate (flash per second) to obtain a radial flux  $d\Gamma$  expressed as photons·m<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>. The photons (of a given wavelength interval) absorbed in the control region of a grid point then becomes a function of the intensity of the incoming photon flux and the optical depth of the control region of the grid point (*cf.* Section 4.1, page 95). The number of photons absorbed is then divided by the local atmospheric number density to obtain an effective  $J(r, z, \delta\lambda)$ .

# 4 Chemistry of the Model

In this chapter I discuss the compounds and reactions included in the model as well as the methods used to create and test the model. Generally, when setting out to create a chemical / dynamical model on a grid, two distinct problems arise. The first is the creation of the grid, and that has already been dealt with in the chapter detailing the creation of the grid (Section 2.4, page 41). I now discuss the procedure to select the compounds and reactions to include in the model.

# 4.1 Overview of the Chemistry of the Model

As this is a model of the ion chemistry of electrified convection embedded in a tropical atmosphere, it begins with a standard photochemical model, patterned closely after those of *Logan et al.*, 1981, *Thompson & Cicerone*, 1982, and *Thompson & Cicerone*, 1986). I therefore begin with the major reactions ( $\approx$  150) and compounds ( $\approx$  50) found in standard photochemical models.

The altitude-dependent diurnally-averaged, photolysis rates used in the model  $(J_n$ 's) were computed by integrating across all wavelengths the product of the UV photon flux at altitude z, represented by  $\varphi(\lambda, z)$  (cm<sup>-2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>) times the temperature-dependent reaction cross-section  $\sigma(\lambda, T(z))$  (cm<sup>-2</sup>) *i.e.*,

$$J_n(z) = \int_{\lambda_i}^{\lambda_f} \varphi(\lambda, z) \,\sigma(\lambda, T) \, d\lambda \,.$$
 (52)

The altitude-dependent diurnally-averaged UV fluxes are calculated in a separate model. In this model, the atmosphere is divided into 1km thick layers, from the surface to 50km. Given prescribed concentrations of ozone and Rayleigh scatters for each layer and

a top-of-the-atmosphere solar flux, the UV flux at each level is computed for each of the spectral intervals in *WMO* [1985]. In this model, the Rayleigh-scattering phase function is bi-directional, *i.e.* either directly forward or backward, the surface albedo is 0.06, and the column ozone concentration is 250 Dobson units (DU).

Given the debate over the importance of the atmospheric oxidation of the sulfurcontaining species OCS and DMS to the generation of CCN (Cloud Condensation Nuclei), I add the chemistry of OCS, DMS and their degradation products on down to  $H_2SO_4$ . This adds another  $\approx 150$  reactions and  $\approx 20$  compounds. The addition of these reactions permits an understanding of the vertical distribution of possible CCN generating reactions.

To compare the importance of the hot-channel chemistry to the ion chemistry occurring in the cooler regions surrounding the lighting channel, the standard chemistry of high-temperature air must be included in the model. Adding this high temperature adds another  $\approx 150$  reactions and  $\approx 25$  compounds to the model. These reactions focus on the dissociation and recombination of the major atmospheric constituents.

We now come to the focus of this study – the atmospheric chemistry of ions. The major ion reactions will be reviewed in the next section and it suffices to state here that the inclusion of this ion chemistry adds another  $\approx 300$  reactions and  $\approx 75$  compounds to the model. Of these reactions, about 1/3 deal with the basic ion chemistry of air, 1/3 are reactions of water clusters, and 1/3 are reactions of the long-lived gases SF<sub>6</sub>, CF<sub>4</sub>, and CCl<sub>4</sub>.

We arrive at the final model with a rather large number of reactions and compounds. The methods used to manage such a relatively complicated chemical model will be dealt with in detail later in this chapter, beginning at Section 5.1, page 102.

# 4.2 Ion Chemistry

I now describe the basic ion chemistry of the model. The ion reactions will be discussed in an order parallel with the life history of an ion, *i.e.* its production, reaction, and loss.

# 4.2.1 Ion-Producing Reactions

We begin with the reactions that produce ions from neutral species; these reactions can be characterized as being driven by either cosmic rays or high electric fields.

### 4.2.1.1 Cosmic-Ray-Induced Reactions

The reactions induced by cosmic rays are considered to be similar to those estimated by *Dalgarno* [1967] and used by *Hill et al.* [1984] and are listed in Table 4 . As seen in this table, the immediate products of ionization are electrons,  $N_2^+$ ,  $N^+$ ,  $O_2^+$ , and  $O^+$ . I also added the cosmic-ray-induced destruction of the long-lived trace gases SF<sub>6</sub>, CF<sub>4</sub>, and CC $\ell_4$  in order to obtain an estimate of their tropospheric (chemical) lifetime in the absence of electrified convection.

The cosmic-ray reaction-rate coefficient, referred to in Table 4 as Ionization-Rate, was computed by taking the total ion production rate (I(z)) as shown in Figure 21 and dividing by the number density of the local air  $\rho_{air}$ . This produces an effective j that varies with height. Rates computed in this manner are indicated by X3 in the rate tables. It is noted that the reactions that break chemical bonds as well as ionize are given less weight (occur less often) to account for the greater energy requirement of these reactions (*cf.* Table 1). Chemistry of the Model

High-Electric-Field Production

Chemistry of the Model		the Model	righ-blecule-rield rioduction	
Table 4. Cosmic-ray-induced reactions.				
Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R <sub>114</sub>	X3	$O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + e$	$j_{114} = 0.50 \times \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>115</sub>	X3	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O^+ + e$	$j_{115} = 0.25 \times \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>116</sub>	X3	$N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+ + e$	$j_{116} = 0.50 \times \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>117</sub>	X3	$N_2 \rightarrow N + N^+ + e$	$j_{117} = 0.25 \times \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>118</sub>	X3	$\rm CO_2 \rightarrow \rm CO_2^+ + e$	$j_{118} = \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>119</sub>	X3	$H_2O \ \rightarrow \ H_2O^+ + e$	$j_{119} = \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>120</sub>	X3	$SF_6 \rightarrow SF_5 + F$	$j_{120} = \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>121</sub>	X3	$CC\ell_4 \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell$	$j_{121} = \text{IonizationRate}$	
R <sub>122</sub>	X3	$CF_4 \rightarrow CF_3 + F$	$j_{122} = \text{IonizationRate}$	

## 4.2.1.2 High-Electric-Field Production

The reactions that comprise the initial creation of ions (primary ions) by the electric field in excess of breakdown are are listed in Table 5. As seen in this table, the immediate products of ionization due to high fields are the same as for cosmic ray induced reactions, namely electrons,  $N_2^+$ ,  $N^+$ ,  $O_2^+$ , and  $O^+$ .

Table 5. High-Fleid-Induced Reactions.			
Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>129</sub>	X5	$O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+$ + e	$j_{129} = 0.79 \times \text{L-Ion-P}$
R <sub>130</sub>	X5	$N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+$ + e	$j_{130} = 0.79 \times \text{L-Ion-P}$
R <sub>131</sub>	X5	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O^+ + e$	$j_{131} = 0.21 \times \text{L-Ion-P}$
R <sub>132</sub>	X5	$N_2 \rightarrow N + N^+ + e$	$j_{132} = 0.21 \times L_{Ion_P}$

Table 5 High Field Induced Deactions

The reaction rate coefficient, referred to in Table 5 as L\_Ion\_P, was computed by taking the local value of the average ion production rate as discussed in Section 3.3.2, page 77 and listed in Table 2 and dividing by the local air number density  $\rho_{air}$ . This produces an effective *j* that varies with height and the strength of the local electric field. This rate is 0 for any grid point whose control volume is sufficiently away from the lightning channel such that the magnitude of the electric field is less than the assumed breakdown strength of air ( $E_{BD} = 0.5 \times 10^6 \text{ V} \cdot \text{m}^{-1}$ ). The grid points for which this rate is non zero are indicated by the shaded region of Figure 20 as discussed in Section 3.3.1.2, page 77. Rates computed in this manner are indicated by **X5** in the rate tables. It is noted that the reactions that break chemical bonds as well as ionize are given less weight (occur less often) to account for the greater energy requirement of these reactions (*cf.* Table 1 ).

### 4.2.2 Secondary-Ion Production

The reactions that comprise the secondary creation of ions are those that are due to the electrons previously created by the primary-ion reactions in conjunction with the ambient electric field. Specifically, these are the various electron-energy-dependent reactions of  $O_2$  and  $N_2$ . The energy dependencies were accounted for by fitting polynomials to the energy-dependent cross-section data of *Itikawa et al.* [1986], referred to as II in the reaction tables and *Itikawa et al.* [1989], referred to as *IH* in the reaction tables. In increasing order of electron energy required for the reactions are Ionization, Dissociation, and Dissociation & Ionization. These are represented by the (energy dependent) functions X2\_Jon, X2\_Dis, and X2\_DisIon respectively where X2 represents either  $N_2$  or  $O_2$ . These reactions are summarized by Table 6.

### 4.2.3 Reactions With Water

Unlike the ion chemistry of the stratosphere and ionosphere, the ion chemistry of the troposphere is dominated by reactions with water. Water reacts rapidly with positive Chemistry of the Model

Lightning-Induced Photolysis

Table 6. Lightning-Induced-Ionization Reactions				
Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R <sub>209</sub>	Π	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O_2^+ + e + e$	$k_{208} = O2_{-Ion}$	
R <sub>210</sub>	П	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O + O + e$	$k_{209} = O2_Dis$	
R <sub>211</sub>	П	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O + O^+ + e + e$	$k_{210} = O2$ _DisIon	
R <sub>309</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N_2^+ + e + e$	$k_{308} = N2_{-}Ion$	
R <sub>310</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N + N + e$	$k_{309} = \text{N2-Dis}$	
R <sub>311</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N^+ + N + e + e$	$k_{310} = N2$ _DisIon	

ions to produce OH,  $H_3O^+$ . As discussed by *Good et al.* [1970a] the presence of water causes the primary positive ion loss mechanism to be

$$N_2^+ + N_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow N_4^+ + \{M\},$$
 (53 a)

$$N_4^+ + H_2O \rightarrow 2N_2 + H_2O^+,$$
 (53 b)

$$H_2O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_3O^+ + OH$$
. (53 c)

The analogous reactions also occur with O<sub>2</sub> instead of N<sub>2</sub> (Good et al. [1970a]).

The fate of negative ions is less interesting. The primary (first created) negative species is the electron. It undergoes three-body collisions with  $O_2$  to produce  $O_2^-$  and  $O_4^-$ . If, as discussed in *Hameka et al.* [1987], the electron or  $O_2^-$  impacts H<sub>2</sub>O with sufficient energy then the following reactions could occur

$$e^- + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + H$$
, (54 a)

$$O_2^- + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + H + O_2$$
. (54 b)

These reactions are indicated by **XX** in the reaction tables and are given in Table 7. These rates should be considered as upper limits to the rates applicable to atmospheric studies.

Chemistry of the Model

Lightning-Induced Photolysis

Table 7 . Primary reactions with water				
Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R <sub>314</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{N_4^+} + \mathrm{H_2O} \ \rightarrow \ \mathrm{H_2O^+} + \mathrm{N_2} + \mathrm{N_2}$	$k_{313} = 1.9 \times 10^{-9}$	
R <sub>316</sub>	MP	$N_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + N_2$	$k_{315} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$	
R <sub>216</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WO_2^+ + O_2$	$k_{215} = 2.2 \times 10^{-9}$	
R <sub>225</sub>	XX	$O_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + O_2$	$k_{224} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$	
R <sub>242</sub>	XX	$e + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + H$	$k_{241} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$	
R <sub>340</sub>	ZN	$\mathrm{H_2O^+} + \mathrm{O_2} \ \rightarrow \ \mathrm{O_2^+} + \mathrm{H_2O}$	$k_{339} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$	
R <sub>341</sub>	ZN	$H_2O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_3O^+ + OH$	$k_{340} = 1.8 \times 10^{-9}$	

# 4.3 Lightning-Induced Photolysis

As discussed in Section 3.4, page 85, the lightning channel also is an emitter of vacuum-UV radiation; the primary reactions driven by this photon flux are listed in Table 8. As discussed in Section 3.4.7, page 93, the effective photolysis rates for these reactions are computed via a 1-D Beer-Lambert procedure; these reactions are indicated by the reference X4. The wavelength specific cross-sections  $\sigma$  were taken from WMO [1985] for O<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> and from McEwan & Philips [1975] for  $O^-$ ,  $O^-_2$  and  $O^-_3$ .

Table 8. Lighting-Induced-I hotorysis Reactions.				
Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R <sub>123</sub>	X4	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O$	$J_{123} = 0.05 \times \text{O3-L-Photo}$	
R <sub>124</sub>	X4	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D)$	$J_{124} = 0.95 \times \text{O3}_{-}\text{L}_{-}\text{Photo}$	
R <sub>125</sub>	X4	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O$	$J_{125}$ = O2_L_Photo	
R <sub>126</sub>	X4	$O^- \rightarrow O + e$	$J_{126} = O_L_PhotoFrag$	
R <sub>127</sub>	X4	$O_2^- \rightarrow O_2 + e$	$J_{127}$ = O2_L_PhotoFrag	
R <sub>128</sub>	X4	$O_3^- \rightarrow O_3 + e$	$J_{128} = O3_L_PhotoFrag$	

Table 8 Lightning-Induced-Photolysis Reactions

# **5** Creating and Testing the Model

This chapter explains the methods utilized to create and test (validate) the ion model herein developed. I begin with the methods used to physically create the model and then discuss the methods used to test the model.

### 5.1 Methods Used to Create the Model

Given the wide range of chemistry being modeled in this study, it should not be unexpected that there are many more reactions and chemical species included in this model than in others; over 800 reactions among 200 compounds are included in this model. With this number of reactions and compounds there is no feasible way to manually produce all the subroutines needed to compute the sources and sinks of all the compounds in the model.

It was necessary therefore to write first a computer program whose input was a standard ASCII listing of the reactions to be included in the model and whose output was all the subroutines necessary to compute the sources and sinks of all the compounds in the model. The first version of this program, herein called the model builder (BUILDER), was written in 1989 by Neil Donahue in his study of the hydrocarbon chemistry of the marine troposphere (*Donahue & Prinn*, 1990). This program has been modified in this study to create a more efficient computer code, and it is now a quick and easy method to reliably create chemical models of arbitrary complexity. The use of BUILDER has allowed the user to focus upon the chemistry to be utilized (or ignored) in the model and not worry about mistakes in the coding of the sources and sinks; the most error-prone task in building chemical models.

In addition to the automatic generation of the source and sink subroutines, equally simple and flexible methods were developed to allow the specification of the various bound-

ary conditions of the models. The boundary conditions could then be specified at a "high level" of the model generation rather than actually "hard-wiring in" these conditions.

The above two tasks were considerably facilitated by the selection of a highly structured language for the model builder (BUILDER) and for the model builder's output (the chemistry model itself); in this study, Turbo Pascal<sup>®</sup> was chosen for both BUILDER and BUILDER's output. The output of BUILDER could just as easily be i860 assembler code or any other code that a target platform requires for maximum efficiency.

# 5.2 Methods Used to Check the Reactions & Errors Encountered

Due to the large number of reactions included in this study, it was necessary to exclude as many errors as possible from the table of reactions (Appendix B, page 184). I now describe these errors and the methods used to eliminate them.

Because the subroutines used to calculate the sources and sinks of all the compounds were created by BUILDER, little could go wrong in this phase that would get past the language compiler used for this study (Turbo Pascal<sup>®</sup> V5). The errors were therefore primarily in the table of reactions itself; the errors encountered during the construction and testing of the models were of four different types; **mistakes**, **invalid extrapolations**, **missing reactions**, and **inconsistencies**. These errors are now discussed in turn.

### 5.2.1 Mistakes

**Mistakes** in entering the original kinetic data are of two types. The first is a mistake in the names of the compounds that are involved in the reaction, and the second is a mistake in the expression for the rate constant. The following reaction has both types of

Creating and Testing the Model

mistakes:

$$CH_4 + OH \rightarrow CH_2 + H_2O \quad k = 2.4 \times 10^{-12} e^{+1720/T}$$
 (55)

The first mistake in this equation is that it does not conserve hydrogen atoms; there are 5 on the left and only 4 on the right. This type of mistake is automatically checked by BUILDER and is corrected in the input files manually after having been flagged as questionable by BUILDER. The second mistake in (55) is that the exponential value should be -1720 rather than +1720; this type of mistake is harder to find but does often show up as either a very large or a very small rate constant at either high or low temperatures. The range of rate coefficients at 5000K and 500K are automatically checked and suspicious values are flagged for manual examination.

Because many sources of data were referenced in the construction of the tables, mistakes in the original sources were common. In general these errors were picked up by the above methods as well as through a comparison of corresponding rates from varying sources. Another way to notice bad rate constants is that they cause a well characterized chemical species to misbehave, (*e.g.* if the OH number density was very different from  $1 \times 10^{6}$ ·cm<sup>-3</sup> or if its chemical lifetime  $\tau$  was very different from 1 sec, then a mistake would be suspected in the dominant reactions controlling its atmospheric mixing ratio and lifetime).

As a result of the above checks, the following statement can be made regarding any residual mistakes still in the input data table: The mistake (1) does not violate conservation of charge nor mass, (2) produces a reasonable rate coefficient, and (3) does not perturb the chemistry of any well characterized chemical species.

104

### **5.2.2 Invalid Extrapolation**

A second type of error encountered was using a rate coefficient outside its range of validity. Most chemical reactions show some temperature dependency, and rate coefficients generally reflect this dependency. Sometimes a rate coefficient is measured at just one temperature, 300K being the most common temperature cited. If the rate of the reaction has a relatively large temperature dependency that is not reflected in the cited rate coefficient, then extrapolations to other temperatures will be in error. This type of error is called an **invalid extrapolation**. This type of error is unimportant in the standard model runs since the runs are performed at temperatures similar to those at which the rate coefficients were computed. It is noticed, however, in the high temperature chemistry runs when neglecting the actual temperature dependency causes a deviation from the independently computed thermodynamic equilibrium mixing ratio of air.

This requirement that the kinetic models be able to reproduce thermodynamic equilibrium under certain conditions is an important test of the chemistry of the model. Why this is so is discussed, next followed by the types of errors this type of comparison reveals.

### 5.2.3 Missing Reactions

Discrepancies between the computed compositions of the thermodynamic equilibrium and kinetic steady state are, in general, caused by either **missing reactions** or **inconsistent rates**. Missing reactions are generally the reverse of a reaction that becomes important at some temperature. Inconsistent rates are found when the forward and reverse rate coefficients  $k_f$  and  $k_r$  have been independently computed (or measured) and the temperature dependent ratio of  $k_f$  to  $k_r$  does not match the temperature dependency of  $K_{TE}$ . Creating and Testing the Model Thermodynamic Equilibrium vs. Kinetic Steady State

The relatively large amount of scatter shown in Figure 5b is an example of this discrepancy. For reactions such as this that were of importance to the high temperature cooling model, I took the better characterized of either the forward or reverse reaction and a polynomial fit to the thermodynamic equilibrium coefficient to obtain a consistent value for the less well characterized reaction of the pair. Although rate coefficients in the reaction tables do not reflect this approach, *i.e.* the raw forward and reverse rates are listed, the equilibrium data required can be found in Baulch *et al.* [1972].

## 5.3 Methods Used to Check the Model

In addition to checking the individual reactions comprising the model, it is also necessary to test them collectively. This task was accomplished by comparing the output of the model with other models of differing types, specifically (1) two thermodynamic equilibrium models and (2) generic 1-D photochemical models.

## 5.3.1 Thermodynamic Equilibrium vs. Kinetic Steady State

There is an intimate relationship between thermodynamic equilibrium and kinetic steady state: they are two different paths to the same place. In other words, both methods should give exactly the same mixing ratios of all the compounds for any specified temperature, pressure, and elemental composition.

For the kinetic steady state to precisely match the thermodynamic equilibrium composition, every elemental reaction must be balanced by the reverse reaction, and at kinetic steady state these two reactions must be occurring at the same rate. For example, given the pair of reactions

$$aA + bB \; \frac{k_f}{k_r} \; cC + dD, \tag{56}$$

the thermodynamic equilibrium between A, B, C, and D can be expressed as

$$K_{TE} = \frac{[C]^{c}[D]^{d}}{[A]^{a}[B]^{b}},$$
(57)

where  $K_{TE}$  is the thermodynamic equilibrium coefficient and generally is a function of temperature. Because the rate of the forward reaction  $(k_f[A]^a[B]^b)$  must equal the rate of the reverse reaction  $(k_r[C]^c[D]^d)$  at kinetic steady state (or thermodynamic equilibrium), we have

$$k_f[A]^a[B]^b = k_r[C]^c[D]^d,$$
(58)

and therefore

$$K_{TE} = \frac{k_f}{k_r} = \frac{[C]^c [D]^d}{[A]^a [B]^b} .$$
(59)

As an example of this inter-relationship of kinetics and thermodynamics, the National Institude of Standards and Technology (N.I.S.T.) summary (*NIST*, [1992]) of the  $H + O_2 \, {}^{k_f} \rightleftharpoons_{k_r} OH + O$  system is shown in Figure 25. As noted on this Figure,  $k_f =$  $2.12 \times 10^{-10} e^{-8065/T}$  and  $k_r = 1.55 \times 10^{-11} e^{+218/T}$ . A fit of the thermodynamic equilibrium data of *Baulch et al.* [1972] gives  $K_{TE} = 2.25 e^{-9960/T}$ ; this value is to be compared to the value of  $k_f/k_r = 13.7 e^{-8283/T}$  derived from the N.I.S.T. estimates shown on Figure 25. By way of introduction to these data, the National Institute of Standards and Technology (the old National Bureau of Standards) produces computerized data bases based on a survey of the chemical kinetic literature.

# 5.3.2 Thermodynamic Equilibrium Models

To determine the initial conditions of the high temperature channel cooling model, and to test the consistency of the kinetic code, the thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air as a function of temperature over the range 6,000K – 500K was required.

Creating and Testing the Model



Figure 25a. N.I.S.T., 1992 summary of  $H + O_2 \rightarrow OH + O$  reaction.



Figure 25b. N.I.S.T., 1992 summary of  $OH + O \rightarrow H + O_2$  reaction.
To accomplish this, two different thermodynamic equilibrium models (identified herein as SPLUNGER and STANJAN) were tested and their results compared for consistency. The two models differ in both the manner in which the thermodynamic equilibrium composition is found, and in the basic thermodynamic data used as input. The input to both models is the same: the temperature, pressure and mole fraction elemental composition of the atmosphere. Both models then find a chemical composition that is in thermodynamic equilibrium with the specified physical parameters and chemical composition.

I consider the results of the two models to be no more accurate than their degree of agreement and I now relate brief descriptions of the two models as given by their authors.

# 5.3.2.1 SPLUNGER

The first model used was the SPLUNGER model first written by L. K. Thrasher, B. Fegley, and M. Camitta in 1986 and later revised by B. Fegley and K. Ehlers in April 1989. This program uses the method of successive approximation to thermodynamic equilibrium by simultaneously considering constraints of mass balance and chemical equilibrium. The method was described by *Barshay & Lewis* [1978] as

"The workings of the program can best be illustrated with a simplified example. Consider a gas of pure hydrogen where the ideal gases H and  $H_2$  are the only molecules assumed to be present. We can write the equilibrium expression

$$\frac{1}{2}H_2 \rightleftharpoons H \qquad (B\&L-3)$$

and define the equilibrium constant  $K_{\rm H}(T)$  for the formation of H as

$$K_{\rm H}(T) = f_{\rm H} / \left( f_{\rm H_2} \right)^{1/2},$$
 (B&L-4)

where  $K_{\rm H}(T)$  is a function of the temperature T only. We thus calculate  $f_{\rm H}$ , the fugacity of atomic hydrogen gas, by

$$f_{\rm H} = K_{\rm H}(T) \times \left(f_{\rm H_2}\right)^{1/2},$$
 (B&L-5)

where  $f_{H_2}$  is the fugacity of molecular hydrogen gas.

The computer program solves the "mass balance" for hydrogen; beginning with a fixed total abundance of hydrogen atoms,  $\Sigma H$ , it finds, by an iterative technique, that value of  $f_{H_2}$  such that

$$f_{\rm H} + f_{\rm H_2} = \Sigma H.''$$
 (B&L - 6)

The thermodynamic data required by this program are polynomial approxima-

tions to  $K_H(T)$ .

# 5.3.2.2 STANJAN

The second model utilized was STANJAN, version 5.90 written by W. Reynolds of Stanford University during the period 1981 – 1987, and the author's description of the method is:

"The method of element potentials is used to find the state of minimum Gibbs function for the system, subject to the atom population constraints. Treating the phases as either ideal gases or ideal solutions,

$$Gibbs/RT = \sum \{ [G(j) + \ln X(j)] * M(j) \}$$

where G(j) = g(T, P)/RT, X(j) is the phase mol fraction and M(j) is the mols of species j. The atom constraints are  $\Sigma\{N(i, j) * M(j)\} = A(i)$ , where A(i) is the mols of i atoms present and N(i, j) is the number of i atoms in a molecule of j. Other constraints are  $\Sigma\{X(j)\} = 1$  for each phase. Using Lagrange multipliers, one finds that

$$X(j) = \exp\{-G(j) + sum[L(i) * N(i, j)]\}$$

where L(i) is the element potential for the  $i^{\text{th}}$  atom (Lagrange multiplier). This ... formula is the key to the method of element potentials. Note that L(i) represents Gibbs/RT per mol of the  $i^{\text{th}}$  ATOM in ANY species! L(i) and the TOTAL mols in each phase are iterated to meet the constraints."

The required thermodynamic data for this model are the temperature dependent

values of entropy and enthalpy as given in the JANAF tables<sup> $\dagger$ </sup>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>†</sup> Joint Army, Navy, and Air Force thermodynamic tables.

# 5.3.3 1-D Photochemical Models

A few 1-D photochemical models have been published that can serve as a basis of comparison with the output of this model when run in a 1-D mode with similar boundary conditions. To this end, the 1-D photochemical models of *Logan et al.* [1981], *Thompson & Cicerone* [1982], and *Thompson & Cicerone* [1986] are used as fiducial marks for this work. To facilitate the comparison with those models, very similar boundary conditions are used (*cf.* Table 9, Chemical boundary conditions; Section 6.3, page 121 and Table 10, Heterogeneous-loss rates; Section 6.3, page 122).

# **6** Description of the Models

I now describe modes in which the model developed herein was operated. Two fundamentally different modes of operation (or models) were utilized in this study: (1) a time-dependent model, and (2) various steady-state models. The primary differences in these models is in the outer "driver" that controlled the behavior of the chemistry "module". In the time-dependent model runs, an initial chemical composition was specified and the evolution of the chemical composition was explicitly evaluated; in the steady-state models, the core chemistry "module" was used as a basis for a successive approximation to a steady-state solution. The only differences in the chemistry of the two different modes of operation was that in the time-dependent models, in the interest of speed, all compounds containing S,  $C\ell$ , and F were eliminated from consideration.

# 6.1 Time-Dependent Models

### 6.1.1 Description of Time-Marching Procedure

This method was described in *Donahue & Prinn* [1990], and the discussion therein is reproduced now with a commentary on the slight differences between that study and this one.

"We use a novel and very flexible prognostic code in which the time-step is continually adjusted to be appropriate to the time scale for chemical change intrinsic to the system. The equation solved for each compound, i, is

$$\frac{dC_i}{dt} = \left(Source_i + \frac{\Phi_i}{H}\right) - \left(sink_i + \nu_i + \frac{\nu_i}{H}\right)C_i 
= P_i(t; \tau_{P_i}) - l_i(t; \tau_{P_i}) \cdot C_i(t; \tau_{C_i})$$
(60)

where  $C_i$  is the concentration of i (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>), H is the thickness of the layer (cm), Source<sub>i</sub> is the homogeneous chemical source strength of i (molec ·cm<sup>-3</sup>)

 $\cdot$ s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\Phi_i$  is the flux of *i* into the layer (molec $\cdot$ cm<sup>-2</sup> $\cdot$ s<sup>-1</sup>),  $sink_i$  is the homogeneous chemical sink strength of *i* (s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\nu_i$  is the removal frequency of *i* from the layer through ventilation or heterogeneous reactions (s<sup>-1</sup>), and  $\nu_i$  is the deposition velocity of *i* to the ocean surface (cm $\cdot$ s<sup>-1</sup>)."

Expressing this equation in terms of our one-box model, Eq.(11),

$$\frac{dC_i}{dt} = \left(Source_i + \Phi'_i\right) - \left(sink_i + v'_i\right)C_i 
= P_i(t; \tau_{P_i}) - l_i(t; \tau_{P_i}) \cdot C_i(t; \tau_{C_i})$$
(61)

where  $\Phi'_i$  is the average rate of advective/ diffusive gain or loss from the 2-D steady-state model results, and  $v'_i$  is the heterogeneous-loss rate, scaled (for ions) by the instantaneous value of the electric field. I continue now the discussion of the time stepping time scales.

"There are four time scales pertinent to the evolution of  $C_i$ : (1)  $\tau_{C_i}$  = the time scale  $(d \ln C_i/dt)^{-1}$  on which  $C_i$  changes, (2)  $\tau_i$  = the chemical lifetime of  $i (1/l_i)$ , (3)  $\tau_{P_i}$  and (4)  $\tau_{l_i}$  = the characteristic times [  $(d \ln P_i/dt)^{-1}$  and  $(d \ln l_i/dt)^{-1}$ ], for changes in the production and loss terms of i. The scale  $\tau_{C_i}$  is a function of the other three time scales. Jointly, the production and loss terms constitute the chemical forcing of i, and we call  $\tau_{P_i}$  and  $\tau_{l_i}$  together the forcing time scales of i. The behavior of i depends strongly on whether the chemical lifetime  $\tau_i$  is shorter or longer than the forcing time scales. To determine the time evolution of the system, we assume a constant coefficient solution, rather than a finite-difference solution, because the former allows longer time steps and because errors will be more evenly distributed about the true solutions."

The equation (62) is derived from the fact that the evolution of  $C_i$  will always

tend toward its steady-state concentration  $C_{ss_i}$ ,

$$C_{i}(t+\delta t) = C_{i}(t)e^{-\delta t/\tau_{i}} + C_{ss_{i}}(1-e^{-\delta t/\tau_{i}}).$$
(62)

"Given a known concentration at time t, the concentration at  $(t + \delta t)$  is thus

$$C_{i}(t+\delta t) = C_{ss_{i}}((t+\delta t);\tau_{fi}) + \{C_{i}(t) - C_{ss_{i}}((t+\delta t);\tau_{f_{i}})\}e^{-\delta t/\tau_{i}}$$
(63)

where  $C_{ss_i} = P_i \cdot \tau_i$ ,  $\tau_i = 1/l_i$ , and  $\tau_{f_i}$  (found *after* a model step of time  $\delta t$ ) is the "reduced" forcing timescale, derived from the production and loss terms,

i.e.

$$\tau_{f_{i}} = \left(\frac{\tau_{P_{i}} \cdot \tau_{l_{i}}}{\tau_{P_{i}} + \tau_{l_{i}}}\right), \text{ where}$$
  
$$\tau_{P_{i}} = \left(\frac{\min(P_{i})}{\Delta P_{i}}\right) \delta t, \qquad \tau_{l_{i}} = \left(\frac{\min(l_{i})}{\Delta l_{i}}\right) \delta t,$$

and min(x) is the minimum value obtained by x in the interval  $\delta t$  (a numerically safer choice than the average value).

The timescale over which the coefficients of our "constant" coefficient solution actually changes is  $\tau_{f_i}$ . For a species *i*, the constant coefficient assumption is therefore valid for times small compared to  $\tau_{f_i}$ . Specifically, the constant coefficient solution for *i* will be within a desired accuracy,  $\epsilon$ , of the actual solution for all times from *t* to  $(t + \epsilon \tau_{f_i})$ ; we therefore find the time-step appropriate for each compound *following* each model-step:

$$\delta t_i = \epsilon \tau_{f_i}.\tag{64}$$

The "optimal" time-step for the (just passed) model step is then the shortest  $\delta t_i$ , excluding those compounds whose lifetimes,  $\tau_i$ , are sufficiently shorter than  $\tau_{f_i}$  (these are *always* within  $\epsilon$  of  $C_{ss_i}(t)$  hence they do not limit  $\delta t$  and are treated separately, as discussed below). If, after a model step, the optimal time-step for that step was significantly shorter (we use a factor of 2) than the one actually used, the step is repeated with the optimal time-step. Otherwise, this optimal time-step is used for the next step. The time-steps used by the model are thus determined internally, and are continually adjusted based on the accuracy being demanded of the model and the rates of the chemical change intrinsic to the system being modeled."

Simply stated, in as much as the electron-production rates dominated the sys-

tem at short times, the initial time steps were on the order of of  $10^{-12}$  model-seconds at model-time =  $3.0 \times 10^{-3}$  seconds (model-temperature = 6000K) and increased to  $10^{-4}$  model-seconds at model-time = 300.0 seconds (model-temperature = 500K). This model took approximately 48 hours of CPU time on a 1MFLOP machine, and has all compounds containing S, F, and C $\ell$  excluded from consideration.

"Not all compounds are solved with the constant coefficient solution. Those with lifetimes  $(\tau_i)$  much smaller than the timescale for changes in their chemical forcing  $(\tau_i < \epsilon \tau_{f_i})$  will always be within  $\epsilon$  of the asymptotic, or steady-state concentration  $(C_{ss_i})$ , excepting transient behavior associated with initial conditions. These compounds are therefore identified by the model and excluded from the determination of the optimal time-step. Their concentrations are then

iterated until the source and sink terms for each balance to within  $\epsilon$ , subject to the constraint that the total concentrations of certain selected families (HO<sub>y</sub> = OH + H + HO<sub>2</sub> + 2H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, for example) agree with values determined for those families by the explicit, constant coefficient coefficient solution."

The iteration scheme used when  $\tau_i < \epsilon \tau_{f_i}$  is Jacobian iteration with underrelaxation, *i.e.* repeat

$$C_i^{n+1} = \beta \cdot (P_i^n \cdot \tau_i^n) + (1 - \beta) \cdot C_i^n \tag{65}$$

until  $C_i^{n+1} = C_i^n$  to within the desired accuracy, normally  $\epsilon$  (10<sup>-6</sup>), and  $\beta$  is the underrelaxation factor, normally 1/2.

### 6.1.2 Lightning-Flash Model

To ascertain how good an approximation to an actual lightning-flash sequence the steady-state models are, an explicit, time-dependent model was also run. The primary result to be obtained from this model is an understanding of the degree of non-linearity of the steady-state models. This is of concern since the rate of ion recombination is proportional to the square of the ion density and if there is excessive ion recombination during the first few milliseconds of a return stroke, then a steady-state model that averages the ionproduction rates over 1 second will systematically underestimate the average amount of ion recombination and consequently overestimate the average ion density.

This model was initialized with the results from the 2-D steady-state Electrified model run for the node position r = 2 m, z = 4 km. This corresponds to a very active location in the domain, with an intra-cloud lightning-stroke rate of one per second. The results from this node were time-marched forward (in the manner described above) for one model-second using a variable time step that is always short compared to the time scale over which the environment is changing.

I then computed the time-average mixing ratio of all the compounds during this

interval and compared those averages to the corresponding steady-state averages as determined in the 2-D Electrified model run.

# 6.1.3 Cooling-Channel Model.

To determine how important the chemistry of the hot-lightning channel is relative to the ion chemistry occurring simultaneously in the region outside of the lightning channel, I examine the behavior of compounds that have large thermodynamic equilibrium (T.E.) mixing ratios at high temperatures and small T.E. mixing ratios at low temperatures. The net amount of this compound that is produced by the lightning channel will depend on the rate of cooling of the channel. If the channel cools slowly enough, then the chemical kinetics have time to keep the system in thermodynamic equilibrium. If the channel cools very rapidly, then some chemical reactions whose rates have very large temperature dependencies may not have time to keep the system in chemical equilibrium and one or more compounds can "freeze" out of the system.

This examination of cooling rates and chemical dynamics can be approached in two different ways. The first, and simplest, is to determine a "freeze out temperature" of the cooling channel for a chemical species of interest and take the thermodynamic composition at this temperature as the final concentration of the species. This "freeze out temperature" can be defined, following the lines of *Fegley & Prinn* [1985], as that temperature such that

$$\left(\frac{1}{T}\frac{dT}{dt}\right)^{-1} > \left(\frac{1}{[X]}\Sigma r_i\right)^{-1} = \tau_c \tag{66}$$

where  $\tau_c$  is the chemical lifetime and  $r_i$  is the rate of a reaction between X and compound i

$$r_i = k_{i\mathbf{X}}[i][\mathbf{X}] \tag{67}$$

The drawbacks of this approach are that: (1) it leads (in principle) to a different "freeze out temperature" for each compound, and (2) it cannot take into account the dependence of one compound's "freeze out temperature" on the concentration of another species that has already "frozen out".

The second approach avoids these two limitations at the cost of more computations. The second method is to time-march a kinetic model forward in time with the temperature the prescribed function of time shown in Figure 23 in Section 3.4.3, page 90. This approach has the advantage that the interaction of various "quenched" compounds is explicitly accounted for. The starting point for this kinetic model is the highest temperature at which kinetic rate data are available (and valid): about 6000K. Thermodynamic equilibrium is assumed to have been attained by the lightning channel at this temperature.

# 6.2 Steady-State Photochemical Models

# 6.2.1 1-D Model

The model begins as a 15-level 1-D steady-state photochemical model of the "global average" atmosphere. The vertical nodes are placed at equal distances between the ground and 15 km. The 1-D steady-state model boundary conditions and  $K_{eddy}(z)$  are similar to those of *Thompson & Cicerone* [1982,1986]. In this model, O<sub>2</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>O, and H<sub>2</sub> are fixed, all other compounds attain a vertical mixing ratio profile determined by either ground level sources (*e.g.* CH<sub>4</sub>, OCS, and DMS), stratospheric sources (*e.g.* O<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub>), photochemical equilibrium (*e.g.* OH, NO, and NO<sub>2</sub>), or some combination of these processes (*e.g.* CO). These boundary fluxes are listed in Table 9 in Section 6.3, page 121.

Surface deposition is specified for most water soluble species (e.g. HNO<sub>3</sub> and

 $H_2O_2$ ); stratospheric deposition is used to simulate stratospheric exchange and is the major sink for the very long lived, inert trace gases (*e.g.* CF<sub>4</sub>, SF<sub>6</sub>, and CC $\ell_4$ ). Heterogeneous loss scales as pressure and is set for most species to be  $10^{-6}$  s<sup>-1</sup> at sea level, with the exception of all charged species, which are given a value of  $10^{-3}$  s<sup>-1</sup> at sea level. Inert gases such as SF<sub>6</sub> and N<sub>2</sub>O have no (known) heterogeneous loss. A summary of the various loss processes and their corresponding rates is given in Table 10 in Section 6.3, page 122.

The wavelength dependent photon flux is computed at each model level using a two-stream approximation and a diurnally averaged incident solar photon flux typical of tropical equinox conditions (vertical photon fluxes do not vary during the model runs). The resulting altitude dependent spectrum is utilized to compute the J's for the photolysis reactions in the chemical "module".

As shown in Figure 21, in Section 3.3.4, page 84, there is a cosmic ray flux that produces 5 ion pairs·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> at sea level and increases slowly with altitude to a maximum of 50 cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> at the top of the model domain (15 km). There is also a vertical electric field that has a ground level value of 100 V/M and decays aloft with a scale height of 2000 m, although it is sufficiently weak to be unimportant in the ion chemistry of the general troposphere.

This photochemical steady-state model is then iterated, using a successive approximation technique, until no compound changes by more than  $1.0 \times 10^{-6}$  per iteration.

# 6.2.2 2-D Base Case Model

A two-dimensional, cylindrically symmetrical, 15 X 15 grid is established with horizontal nodes placed at equal intervals over the range of  $Log(R_{inner})$  to  $Log(R_{outer})$ , where  $R_{inner} = 2$  m and  $R_{outer} = 2000$  m (cf. Section 2.7, page 52). The vertical nodes

#### Description of the Models

are equally spaced between the ground and 15km. In other words, it is a semi-logarithmic grid; which has been be shown earlier (see Section 2.4, page 41) to minimize numerical errors in evaluating fields such as the electric field that have radial power dependencies.

An axisymmetric convective cell is established by specifying the vertical component of the wind W(r, z) and then fixing the horizontal component U(r, z) to ensure a non-divergent flow. These fields were shown in Section 3.1.2, page 58. This model assumes that inflowing air is of the 1-D Steady-State photochemical composition, and the outflowing air is assumed to have a constant mixing ratio gradient on the inward side of the outer boundary. The model also uses upwind differencing to improve stability. This model is iterated, using a successive approximation technique (Jacobian iteration) until no compound changes by more than 1 part in  $10^6$  per iteration, When convergence is achieved, this model result is used as the reference state and is called the Base Case model run.

### 6.2.3 2-D Electrified Model

The Base Case model is then electrified and run once again to steady-state convergence; this is the Electrified model run. The model is electrified by turning on the timeaveraged lightning flash and ground-corona processes, replacing the fair-weather electric field  $E_z(z)$  with the (generally larger and primarily radial) electric field caused by the charge on the lightning channel (*cf.* Figure 20 in Section 3.3.1.2, page 77). This electrification generally involves activating the reactions listed in Tables 5, 6, and

# 6.3 Chemical Boundary Conditions

I now discuss the chemical boundary conditions used in the models. As this model is designed to represent in some sense a "global average" thunderstorm, global aver-

age emissions are used throughout. Inspired by the modeling approach of *Hough* [1991], as few compounds as possible are held fixed. Specifically, only  $O_2$ ,  $N_2$ ,  $H_2$ , and  $H_2O$  are prescribed and held fixed in the 1-D photochemical steady-state models, and no compounds are held fixed in the high-temperature and high-field explicit time-marching model runs. When held fixed  $O_2$ ,  $N_2$ , and  $H_2$  are held to their average tropospheric concentrations, and the concentration of water vapor is determined by the assumption of a constant 80% relative humidity (This slight in-cloud undersaturation is of no chemical importance). All other compounds are either injected into the model at a boundary or are produced within the model domain. Compounds injected into the model are released into the lowermost or uppermost row of grid points. Those compounds released into the top-most row represent compounds injected into the troposphere from the stratosphere; those injected into the bottom-most row represent compounds with ground level sources. Table 9 lists those compounds injected into the model.

In addition to injection of compounds, there is heterogeneous loss throughout the model domain. Heterogeneous loss is here considered to be the irreversible loss of gasphase material to a cloud particle. In the 1-D photochemical-model run, the heterogeneous loss is scaled to the local atmospheric pressure and has a ground-level value as shown in Table 10. In the 2-D steady-state-model runs, the heterogeneous loss of compounds is determined by computing the cloud-particle specific surface area and the sticking coefficient for each compound (diffusional loss). For charged compounds (ions), there is an additional, electric-field driven loss mechanism (ion capture by cloud particles). These processes were detailed in Section 3.2.2, page 65 and the lifetimes due to diffusional loss were shown in Figure 15 of Section 3.2.2, page 70; the lifetimes for ion capture are much shorter, generally < 0.5 seconds.

Table 9. Chemical boundary conditions / Assumed global budgets.					
Emission Rates Molecules Global					
Compound	$cm^{-2} \cdot s^{-1}$	Tg·yr <sup>−1</sup>	Reference / Note		
Stratospheric Sources			Note 1		
O <sub>3</sub>	$5.30 \times 10^{10}$	$680$ $1.7 \times 10^{-3}$	Thompson & Stewart, [1991]		
HNO3	$1.37 \times 10^{8}$	2.3	,,		
NO <sub>x</sub>	$1.13 \times 10^{8}$	1.15	"		
Tropospheric Sources			Note 2		
СО	$2.14 \times 10^{11}$	1600	Warneck, [1988]		
CH4	$1.23 \times 10^{11}$	526	"		
SO <sub>2</sub>	$1.17 \times 10^{10}$	200	"		
HNO <sub>3</sub>	$7.27 \times 10^{9}$	122	"		
NH <sub>3</sub>	$2.67 \times 10^{10}$	121	"		
(CH <sub>3</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> S (DMS)	$4.55 \times 10^{9}$	75.4	"		
$NO_x$	$1.82 \times 10^{9}$	18.5	"		
N <sub>2</sub> O	$1.39 \times 10^{9}$	15.3	Hough, [1991]		
$H_2S$	$4.36 \times 10^{8}$	3.96	Warneck, [1988]		
CCl <sub>3</sub> CH <sub>3</sub>	$1.68 \times 10^{7}$	0.6	Prinn et al., [1992]		
CS <sub>2</sub>	$2.34 \times 10^{7}$	0.475	Warneck, [1988]		
OCS	$4.36 \times 10^{7}$	0.375	"		
$CC\ell_4$	$2.82 \times 10^{6}$	0.116	Note 3		
CF <sub>4</sub>	$9.27 \times 10^{4}$	$2.18 \times 10^{-3}$	Note 4		
SF <sub>6</sub>	$6.73 \times 10^{2}$	$2.63 \times 10^{-5}$	Note 5		

Notes:

1) Stratospheric sources are injected into the uppermost boxes of the model (z = 15km).

2) Tropospheric sources are injected into the lowermost boxes of the model (z = 0km).

3) Required to produce average mixing ratio of 150 ppt and lifetime of 30 years.

4) Required to produce average mixing ratio of 70 ppt and lifetime of 750 years.

5) Required to produce average mixing ratio of 0.5 ppt and lifetime of 750 years.

# Description of the Models

Table 10. Heterogeneous-loss rates in the 1-D photochemical model .					
Sea Level (Ground) Value of the Hete Compound	Reference / Note				
Default	$1.0 \times 10^{-6}$	Note 1			
Intert/Insoluble	0	Note 2			
Soluble	$2.0 \times 10^{-6}$	Note 3			
All Water Clusters ( $W_n \cdot H_2O$ )	$1.0 \times 10^{-3}$	Note 4			
All Small Ions	$1.0 \times 10^{-2}$	"			
The electron	The electron $1.0 \times 10^{-1}$				
Deposition Velocity					
Compound	$(\mathrm{cm}  \mathrm{s}^{-1})$				
Default	0.0025	Note 1			
Inert/Insoluble	0	Note 2			
Soluble	1.0	Note 3			
$NO_3, N_2O_5, N_2O_4, N_2O_3$	0.5	Thompson & Cicerone [1982]			
CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> OOH, CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> OH,					
CH₃SCHO, CH₃OH	0.5	Kasting & Singh [1986]			
CH <sub>2</sub> O	0.3	Thompson & Cicerone [1982]			
NH <sub>3</sub>	0.25	Note 4			
HNO <sub>2</sub> , HNO <sub>3</sub>	0.2	Thompson & Cicerone [1982]			
$O_3, SO_2$	0.1	**			
NO, NO <sub>2</sub>	NO, NO <sub>2</sub> 0.01				
СО	0.009	>>			
troposphere $\rightarrow$ stratosphere					
	$(s^{-1})$				
Default	0	Note 1			
СО	0.1	Thompson & Cicerone [1982]			
DMS, H <sub>2</sub> S, NH <sub>3</sub> , OCS	0.003	Note 5			
CH <sub>4</sub>	0.0003	Thompson & Cicerone [1982]			
OCS, $CF_4$ , $SF_6$	0.0003	Note 5			
CCl <sub>4</sub>	0.00439	>>			
N <sub>2</sub> O 0.000775		"			

Note 1.) This is the value given to any compound not otherwise listed.

Note 2.) The Inert/Insoluble compounds are:  $O_2$ ,  $N_2$ ,  $H_2$ , Ar,  $CO_2$ , CO,  $CH_4$ , OCS, DMS,  $CF_4$ ,  $SF_6$ ,  $CC\ell_4$ ,  $N_2O$ , and  $CC\ell_3CH_3$ .

Note 3.) The Soluble compounds are: H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, HF, HCl, HONO<sub>2</sub>, HONO, NH<sub>3</sub>

Note 4.) Estimate based on mean molecular weight and solubility considerations.

Note 5.) Required to produce observed atmospheric lifetime.

# 7 Model Validation

# 7.1 Thermodynamic Validation

As discussed in Section 5.3, page 106, a good check of the accuracy of the reactions considered in this study is a comparision of the results of this model with thermodynamic equilibrium models. The two thermodynamic equilibrium models used (STANJAN and SPLUNGER) were run for a range of temperatures between 10,000K and 500K at a pressure of 1bar. The results are shown in Figure 26 where the o's are results for STANJAN and the +'s are results for SPLUNGER. In general the results of the two thermodynamic equilibrium models, SPLUNGER and STANJAN, agree very closely for all compounds at all temperatures. The only notable dissimilarities between the two model's results are: (1) an increasing disparity in the mixing ratios of a few compounds above 5000K (*e.g.*  $O^+$ ,  $O_2^+$ , and NO<sup>+</sup>) and (2) a systematic difference in the mixing ratios of HO<sub>2</sub> and HNO<sub>2</sub>.

To check the internal consistency of reactions comprising the chemical kinetic models, I then ran the time-dependent channel cooling model in a mode wherein it was allowed to reach chemical steady state at every time step prior to advancing model time (and thereby changing the prescribed temperature). This permits a comparison of the computed atmospheric composition as a function of temperature with the two thermodynamic equilibrium models. The results of this model run are also shown in Figure 26 where the kinetic model's results are indicated by the thin solid line. It is noted that the agreement is not quite as good as was the case with the two thermodynamic models. For example, picking the worst case, the computed mixing ratios of HNO<sub>3</sub> computed by the kinetic code are about a factor of 10 lower than computed by the thermodynamic models. The other chemical species agree much better and some amount of disagreement is unavoidable given the



Thermodynamic Validation



Figure 26. Thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar as a function of Temperature. Only the major chemical species common to all three models are shown. The o's are results for STANJAN, +'s are results for SPLUNGER and the line is the ion model's steady state model run. Note that the ordinate varies from graph to graph.

independent sources of the data that comprised these models.

To see the differences between the three models more clearly, Figure 27 presents the ratios of the mixing ratios computed by SPLUNGER, STANJAN and the kinetic model as a function of temperature. In this figure the mixing ration of a compound as determined by the SPLUNGER model is arbitrarily called the reference value and the corresponding mixing ratio as computed by either the kinetic model or STANJAN is divided by the reference value to yield a ratio of mixing ratios. These ratios are then plotted as a function of temperature to see if there is any tendency for the disparities between the models to show up at either high or low temperatures. In this figure, the mixing ratio as computed by the kinetic model divided by the corresponding mixing ratio as computed by SPLUNGER is indicated by + and the corresponding ratio of STANJAN's result to that of SPLUNGER is indicated by •. In Figure 28 these same ratios are shown as a function of average mixing ratio with the results of the various model runs indicated as before.

Given the general agreement of the two thermodynamic models, I consider from now on just the results of SPLUNGER when referring to thermodynamic equilibrium results. A complete set of graphs of the computed thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air as a function of temperature as computed by SPLUNGER is presented in Appendix C , page 213.

Another method to check the reactions utilized in this model is to run a 1-D photochemical steady-state model using boundary conditions very similar to other such models.

# 7.2 Steady-State Photochemical Models

Therefore I now present the results of the one-dimensional steady-state photo-



Figure 27. Comparison of mixing ratios as calculated by the computer codes STANJAN, SPLUNGER, and the kinetic code as a function of temperature. The ratios are computed only for compounds having average mixing ratios >  $10^{-25}$ . The ratios for the kinetic model are indicated by + and those for STANJAN are indicated by •.



Figure 28. The ratio of mixing ratios as calculated by the computer codes STANJAN, SPLUNGER, and the kinetic code as a function of average mixing ratio. The ratios for the kinetic model are indicated by + and those for STANJAN are indicated by  $\bullet$ .

chemical steady-state model run for comparison purposes with other such models (*e.g. Logan et al.*, 1981, *Thompson & Cicerone*, 1982, *Thompson & Cicerone*, 1986). Figure 29a presents the vertical distribution of the compounds held fixed ( $H_2O$  and  $H_2$ ) and Figure 29b shows the calculated vertical distribution of OH.



Figure 29. Vertical variations of the fixed compounds (a.) and OH (b.) in the model. The  $H_2O$  profile represents a fixed 80% relative humidity. Note that  $H_2$  is fixed in the 1-D SS model run only.

Figure 30 presents the vertical distribution of the major long-lived compounds of the model, O<sub>3</sub>, CH<sub>4</sub>, CO, and Figure 31 presents the vertical distribution of the minor long-lived compounds of the model, OCS, CH<sub>3</sub>CC $\ell_3$ , CC $\ell_4$ , CF<sub>4</sub> and SF<sub>6</sub>.

The chemical families  $O_x$ ,  $NO_x$ ,  $NO_z$ , and  $HO_y$  were treated as pseudo- compounds; Figure 32 presents the vertical distribution of the major chemical families in the model,  $O_x$ ,  $NO_x$ ,  $NO_z$ ,  $HO_y$ .  $O_x$  is defined as the sum of  $[O_3]$ ,  $[O(^{3}P)]$  and  $[O(^{1}D)]$ ,  $NO_x = \Sigma([NO] + [NO_2])$ ,  $NO_z = \Sigma([NO_x] + [N_iO_j] + [HNO_3])$ , and  $HO_y = \Sigma([OH] +$ 



Figure 30. Vertical variations of the major long-lived compounds of the model.



Figure 31. Vertical variations of the minor long-lived compounds of the model. Note that the mixing ratios of the long-lived  $CF_4$  and  $SF_6$  reflect the steady-state values, not their current atmospheric mixing ratios. Note too that the scale for  $SF_6$  is ppt.

Model Validation

[H] + [HO<sub>2</sub>] +  $2 \times$  [H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>]). Figure 33 presents the vertical distribution of the major sulfur containing compounds in the model.



Figure 32. Vertical variations of the chemical families of the model.



Figure 33. Vertical variations of the major sulfur containing compounds of the model.

# 8 Results and Discussion

There are two basic types of models developed and used in this study, they are (1) explicit, time-marching models of both a cooling lightning channel and a lightning flash and (2) 2-dimensional steady-state photochemical/ion model of the tropical troposphere. Given the different types of models that were utilized in this study, it seems that the greatest degree of clarity can be achieved by presenting the model results on a model by model basis. I therefore discuss the model results beginning with the models of high temperature air; I then consider the lightning-flash model and finally the steady-state models.

# 8.1 Time-Dependent Models

# 8.1.1 Cooling-Channel model

I now turn to the results of then time-dependent model of a cooling lightning channel. The time evolution of the major chemical species as computed by the time-dependent model of the cooling channel are shown in Figure 34. As can be seen in this figure, all of the compounds remain in thermodynamic equilibrium at high temperatures and most of the compounds remain very near to their steady-state, thermodynamic equilibrium (T.E.) concentration, as the temperature decreases. This behavior can be understood *via* reference to the chemical lifetimes of these compounds compared with the characteristic cooling time of the channel, as before (Section 6.1.3, page 116).

The chemical lifetimes of the major chemical species as computed by the timedependent model of the cooling channel are shown in Figure 35. As can be seen in this figure, those compounds that have their chemical lifetime exceed the cooling time of the channel are the ones that are seen to deviate from thermodynamic equilibrium concentration as shown on Figure 34. If we assume that the mixing ratio at 300K represents the net production from the hot lightning channel, and estimate that the lightning channel has a radius of 10 cm when it reaches 300K, the we can compute the contribution of the hot channel to the overall chemistry of lightning. Additionally, we can use the lifetime data to ascertain wether or not varying the prescribed cooling rate of the channel will materially affect the net production of any chemical compound.



Figure 34. The time evolution of the mixing ratios of selected compounds in the Cooling-channel model. The circles are the thermodynamic equilibrium as computed by STANJAN, the crosses are the thermodynamic equilibrium as computed by SPLUNGER.



Figure 35. The chemical lifetimes of selected compounds as a function of temperature in the Cooling-channel model. The dashed line is the characteristic cooling time of the channel and the solid line is the local value of the chemical lifetime as computed by the kinetic code.

# 8.1.2 Lightning-Flash Model

I now turn to the results of the second explicit, time-dependent model used in this study: a model of a lightning flash. The 1-box, time-dependent model of an active lightning region of the 2-D Steady-State model was time-marched forward for one model-second in the manner discussed earlier (Section 6.1.1, page 112). The results are shown for some ions and neutrals in Figure 36.

In this figure, the shaded thick line is the instantaneous value of the primary forcing function, (proportional to the square of the instantaneous channel temperature) divided by the average value of that function. On each figure is shown the  $\text{Log}_{10}$  of the chemical lifetime  $\tau_i$ , as well as the ratio of the average concentration C to the steady state concentration  $C_{ss}$ . As can be seen from these figures, those chemical species with short lifetimes follow the forcing function quite closely; those with longer lifetimes, change from their average concentration by small amounts and in both cases, their average concentrations are within 10% of their steady state concentrations. This is indicative of a linear system. The degree of linearity is suggestive of the validity of the steady state runs and is in accord with the same conclusion reached by *Griffing* [1977] in his study of the chemistry of the lightning channel.



Figure 36. The time evolution of selected compounds in the lightning flash model of grid point (2,4). The thick gray line represents the forcing function for which the average value is unity. See text for more details.

# 8.2 Two-Dimensional Steady-State Ion Model

### **8.2.1 Introduction**

To facilitate the discussion of the chemical compounds, I first introduce the typical layout of the summary of the data for a chemical compound. Each compound is summarized on two pages of data; one page is comprised primarily of a 3 by 3 grid of half-tone maps (*e.g.* Figure 37) and the other page is comprised of a set of 3 tables (*e.g.* Table 11).

### 8.2.1.1 Layout of Half-tone Maps

Each half-tone map page displays summaries of the mixing ratios  $\chi$ , chemical lifetimes  $\tau$ , and **term weights** (defined below) for the particular chemical species, the name of which is at the top of the page. These summaries are laid out in a 3 by 3 grid in the following manner. Each of the rows represents a different parameter being summarized, and each of the columns represents a different model run. Specifically the top row of half-tone maps represent the distribution of mixing ratio of the species throughout the domains of each of the model runs; the second row displays the corresponding chemical lifetimes, and the bottom row shows the relative importance of the different types of processes in the continuity equation (**term weights**, described below) for the species in question. Each of the three columns represents a different model run; the left-most column is the 1-D steady-state model, the center column is the Base Case model run (*i.e.* the 2-D steady state model with no lightning produced ions nor ultra-violet light included), and the right most column is the Electrified model run, (*i.e.* the 2-D steady state run with lightning-produced ions and ultra-violet light included).

This 3 by 3 grid is bounded on the right-most edge by the legends for each of the

three rows. Immediately above the 3 by 3 grid are the mass-weighted-average mixing ratios  $\bar{\chi}$  and chemical lifetimes  $\bar{\tau}_c$  for each of the three model runs. Above these summaries are the net mass production (outflow - inflow) of the chemical species in question in both the Base Case and Electrified model runs (there is no transport in the 1-D model). Here P<sub>BC</sub> is the net production in the Base Case model and P<sub>IM</sub> is the net production in the Electrified model case. Above these figures is presented the difference in the net production between these two model runs (Differential Net Production; P<sub>IM</sub> - P<sub>BC</sub>).

The meaning of the phrase **term weights** is explained as follows. All processes in the models (or terms in the continuity equation Eq.(11)) are classified as belonging to one of the three following realms: **Chemistry**, **Dynamics**, or **Heterogeneous Processes**. Because these models are Steady State models, the sum of all the source processes (or sources) must equal the sum of all the loss processes (or sinks)

We now define the total "Reactive Flux"  $\Re_f$  as the sum of the absolute magnitude of all of these terms

$$\Re_{f} = |\text{Chemistry}_\text{Sources}| + |\text{Chemistry}_\text{Losses}| \\ + |\text{Dynamic}_\text{Sources}| + |\text{Dynamic}_\text{Losses}| \\ + |\text{Hetero}_\text{Sources}| + |\text{Hetero}_\text{Losses}| , \qquad (69)$$

and the relative importance of chemical processes  $(\Im_C)$  can be defined as

$$\Im_C = \frac{|\text{Chemistry}_\text{Sources}| + |\text{Chemistry}_\text{Losses}|}{\Re_f}$$
(70)

with similar terms for the importance of the Heterogeneous and Dynamic processes ( $\Im_H$  and  $\Im_D$  respectively).

Given the requirement that  $\Im_C + \Im_H + \Im_D = 1$ , any particular combination of  $\Im_C, \Im_H$ , and  $\Im_D$  can be considered as a point located on or within the perimeter of an equilateral triangle having Chemistry, Dynamics and Heterogeneous Processes as its vertices. Maps of **term weights** result from representing this point with various symbols for each grid point in the model domain. In these figures, the domains are represented by slanted and horizontal lines. In the center, where all three processes are about equal, the lines are not plotted and the region is blank.

# 8.2.1.2 Layout of Summary Tables

On the page after the 3 by 3 grid of half-tone maps are 3 tables that summarize the major sources and sinks for the compound in question (*e.g.* Table 11). Beginning at the top, the first table (**a.**) lists the major source terms in each of the three model runs; (**b.**) lists the major sink terms in each of the three model runs. These terms have units molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> and can be considered the specific production (or loss) rate  $\Re$  of the compound in question. Because these models are steady state ones, the sum of the source  $\Re$ 's (shown at the bottom of each column in the source (**a.**) table must equal sum of the sink  $\Re$ 's (shown at the bottom of each column in the sink (**b.**) table.

The lower-most table (c.) summarizes the domain averaged mixing ratio  $\chi$ , number density [...] and total specific production rate  $\Sigma \Re$  in each of the three steady state model runs. As noted at the bottom of this table,  $\tau = [...] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([...]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ . Because non-chemical terms (e.g. Advection/Diffusion) are sometimes the dominant ones, also listed in the final two columns of this table are the chemical lifetime  $\tau_c$ 

of the compound in question for both source and sink processes.

#### 8.2.1.3 Chemical Species Summarized

I will here discuss just the most important chemical species and major chemical families of the models. The individual members of the chemical families as well as some interesting minor compounds are similarly displayed in Appendix D, page 218.

### 8.2.2 Primary-Ion Production

The primary ions formed in the electrified models have been shown to be the electron,  $O_2^+$ , and  $N_2^+$ . Given that they all have very short lifetimes, and are produced together, they are expected to have similar spatial distributions of mixing ratio and chemical lifetimes. I therefore focus on the results for the electron and refer the reader to Appendix D , page 218, specifically pages 219 and 221 for the corresponding summaries of  $O_2^+$  and  $N_2^+$  respectively.

# 8.2.2.1 Electron

The strong in-cloud source of electrons in the 2-D Electrified model run can be seen by reference to Figure 37 where the top row of half-tone pictures depict the mixing ratio of the electron in the 1-D steady-state, 2-D Base Case and 2-D Electrified model runs. The large increase in the mixing ratio in the 2-D Electrified model between the ground and 10km and from the inner domain wall out to 50m is readily apparent.

The dominant source of the electron in the 2-D Base Case model run is cosmic ray ionizations (Rxn's 114–117, Table 4, Section 4.2.1.1, page 98) while in the 2-D Electrified model run the dominant source is the parameterization of the ion-production processes due to the large radial fields surrounding the lightning channel (Rxn's 129–132, Table 5, Section 4.2.1.2, page 98). The fact that it is these reactions that are responsible for the high electron density can be seen by referring to the second and third columns of Table 11a where the major reactions producing the electron are listed.

That the electron has a very short chemical lifetime (this is the reason that the high-electric-field time-dependent model runs were linear in the average-electron-mixing ratio) can be seen by reference to the second row of half-tone maps of Figure 37; note that the lifetime does not change from model run to model run. This is due to the fact that its primary loss mechanism is reactions with  $O_2$  and the rate of this loss does not change materially between model runs. It is the decreasing number density of  $O_2$  with increasing altitude that casues an increase in the lifetime of the free electron from  $\approx 10^{-8}$  secs at ground level to  $\approx 10^{-7}$  secs at 15km.

The fact that chemical processes (reaction with  $O_2$ ) dominate the mixing ratio of the electron is borne out by the third row of maps. By reference to the legend at the right hand side of this row it can be seen that the chemistry symbol is present throughout the model domain.

Turning now to the tabular summary of the major sources and sinks of the electron in the three model runs, we see that the dominant source of the electron changes from cosmic rays (RX's  $j_{114} - j_{117}$ ) to lightning (RX's  $j_{129} - j_{131}$ ). Additionally, the reactive flux  $\Sigma\Re$ of electrons increases from  $10^{0.654}$  reactions cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> in the 2-D Base Case run to  $10^{10.72}$ reactions cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> in the 2-D Electrified model run.

Finally, in the third, summary table (c.), it is noted that the average mixing ratio of the electron increases by 10 orders of magnitude. This is reasonable as the lifetime of the electron does not change very much and the source strength increases dramatically in Results and Discussion

Electron

# Electron



Figure 37. Mixing ratios  $(\chi)$ , lifetimes  $(\tau_c)$ , and term weights of  $e^-$ . See text for definitions of terms and other details.

the Electrified model run.

Inasmuch as the ionizing contribution from ground corona is small compared to that from lightning, it is included in the lightning reactions.

### 8.2.2.2 Positive-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary

In principle, the complete chemistry of the subsequent reactions of the primary ions created can be worked out from just the Tables of the major sources and sinks. In the interest of clarity however I summarize these data in a "flow diagram" shown in Figure 38.

This Figure has two main columns of reaction paths, the left-most column summarizes the reactions of the N<sub>2</sub> family, and the right-most column summarizes the reactions of the O<sub>2</sub> family. Each box represents the steady-state concentration of a chemical species in the 2-D Electrified model run; below the name of the species is the common logarithm of the domain-average number density. The arrows that connect the boxes represent reactions. At the origin of each arrow is given first the other reactant involved the reaction in question, as well as the reaction number. Following these data is then given the common logarithm of the specific production rate  $\Re$ . For example, in this Figure, N<sub>2</sub> has an average number density of 10<sup>19.204</sup> molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>, Lightning (Reaction number 130) causes a reaction that turns 10<sup>10.51</sup> molecules of N<sub>2</sub> into N<sup>+</sup><sub>2</sub> per cm<sup>-3</sup> per second. The thickness of the lines representing the reaction paths is proportional to  $\Re$ . In the center of the above mentioned columns are the products of the positive ion chemistry; at upper most box in the center represent the ion exchange/rearrangement of N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub> yielding NO<sup>+</sup> and NO. The NO<sup>+</sup> so produced becomes hydrated, and ultimately reacts with water to produce H<sub>3</sub>O<sup>+</sup> and HONO.

The lightning-induced dissociative ionizations (Rx's 132, 132) also produce a similar sequence of reactions, shown in Figure 39, and ultimately leading to  $O_2^+$ , and NO<sup>+</sup>

# Results and Discussion

# Positive-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary

Table 11. Summary of the chemistry of the electron in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $e^-$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $e^-$  (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> · s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $e^-$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log Re (R) R	eaction Rate = $k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	16 [ N <sub>2</sub> ] 17 [ N <sub>2</sub> ] 14 [ O <sub>2</sub> ] 15 [ O <sub>2</sub> ] 19 [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] 18 [ CO <sub>2</sub> ] 7 More Reactions	0.37 0.07 -0.20 -0.50 -1.82 -2.74	$j_{116} [ N_2 ]$ $j_{117} [ N_2 ]$ $j_{114} [ O_2 ]$ $j_{115} [ O_2 ]$ $j_{119} [ H_2 O ]$ $j_{118} [ CO_2 ]$ 37 More Reactions	10.51 9.94 9.94 9.36 8.47 7.22	$ \begin{array}{c} j_{130} [ N_2 ] \\ j_{129} [ O_2 ] \\ j_{132} [ N_2 ] \\ j_{131} [ O_2 ] \\ k_{211} [ O_2 ] [ e^- ] \\ k_{209} [ O_2 ] [ e^- ] \\ 37 \text{ More Reactions} \end{array} $
$0.654 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$0.654 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.719 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for the electron in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b.**) The major sink terms for the electron in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[e^{-}]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [e^{-}]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [e^{-}]$		Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [e^-]$	
0.53 -0.09 -0.49 -1.99 -2.20 -5.87	$l_{243} [O_2] [O_2]$ $l_{244} [O_2] [N_2]$ $l_{245} [O_2] [H_2O]$ $l_{246} [O_2] [CO_2]$ $k_{242} [H_2O]$ $k_{347} [W_2H_3O^+]$ 45 More Reactions	0.53 -0.09 -0.49 -1.99 -2.20 -5.25 	$l_{243} [O_2] [O_2] \\ l_{244} [O_2] [N_2] \\ l_{245} [O_2] [H_2O] \\ l_{246} [O_2] [CO_2] \\ k_{242} [H_2O] \\ Heterogeneous Loss \\ 45 More Reactions$	10.58 9.94 9.64 9.18 8.04 7.95	$l_{243} [O_2] [O_2] \\ l_{244} [O_2] [N_2] \\ l_{245} [O_2] [H_2O] \\ k_{347} [W_2H_3O^+] \\ l_{246} [O_2] [CO_2] \\ k_{242} [H_2O] \\ 45 More Reactions$	
$0.654 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$0.654 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.719 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

Note: Read W as  $H_2O$ .

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of the electron in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([e^-])$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		$cm^{-3}$	$\text{cm}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-25.738	-6.546	0.654	-7.200	-7.200	-7.200
2-D Base Case Model	-25.738	-6.546	0.654	-7.200	-7.200	-7.200
2-D Electrified Model	-15.845	3.347	10.719	-7.373	-7.373	-7.373

Note:  $\tau = [e^-] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $\text{Log}(\tau) = \text{Log}([e^-]) - \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$ .
Positive-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary



Figure 38.  $O_2^+$  &  $N_2^+$  Reaction-sequence summary. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

whose fates are described above. It is note in this Figure that the reactions of  $N^+$  and  $O^+$  also produce atomic N and O, the fates of which, as discussed below are NO and O<sub>3</sub> respectively.



Figure 39. O<sup>+</sup> & N<sup>+</sup> Reaction-sequence summary. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

The overall reaction of these reactions can be expressed as

$$2H_2O \rightarrow OH + H_3O^+ + e^-$$
(71*a*)

and

$$N_2 + O_2 + 2H_2O \rightarrow NO + HONO + H_3O^+ + e^-$$
. (71b)

# 8.2.2.3 Negative-Ion Reaction-Sequence Summary

The fate of the electron that is produced along with the positive ions is dominated by its three body collision with  $O_2$ , resulting in  $O_2^-$ . The fate of  $O_2^-$  is dominated by its



Figure 40. Negative-ion reaction-sequence summary. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

assumed rate of reaction with  $H_2O$ , herein given the maximal gas kinetic rate, a rather high rate. Otherwise,  $O_2^-$  goes on to form  $O_4^-$  and  $CO_4^-$ . These negative ions are relatively stable and ultimately react with NO<sub>3</sub> to form NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. The negative ion system is shown schematically in Figure 40 where the reactions of the electron and the subsequent electron carriers are shown in the first column, the stable negative ions are shown in the second column and the products of electron / ion dissociative recombination are shown in the third column.

# 8.2.3 Neutral-Atomic Production

The primary atomic species formed are, in order of average concentration, N, O, and H. I now discuss these as a group, and here present the summaries of N. The reader is referred to Appendix D, page 218 for the summaries of O (page 239) and H (page 243). In the 2-D Electrified model run, the neutrals N and O are mostly formed via the parameterization of the lightning flash (Reactions 131 and 132), along with O<sup>+</sup>, N<sup>+</sup> and the electron, while the dominant sources of atomic H are the reactions of the electron and O<sub>2</sub><sup>-</sup> with water. The dominant reactions of the mono-atomic ions O<sup>+</sup> and N<sup>+</sup> are with O<sub>2</sub> to form O, N, NO, NO<sup>+</sup>, and O<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>.

The dominant loss mechanism of atomic N is with molecular oxygen,  $O_2$  to form NO and O. The dominant loss mechanism of atomic O is, of course, also with reaction with molecular oxygen to form  $O_3$  (ozone). The dominant loss mechanism of atomic H is the three body reaction with  $O_2$  to form HO<sub>2</sub>. The map of term weights also indicates that chemical production balances chemical loss throughout most of the model domain in all the model runs.

Neutral-Atomic Production

N



Figure 41. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Neutral-Atomic Production

Table 12. Summary of the chemistry of N in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for N in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of N (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of N and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model	
Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
$\begin{array}{c cccc} 0.07 & j_{117} \left[ N_2 \right] \\ -0.29 & k_{327} \left[ N^+ \right] \left[ O_2 \right] \\ -1.27 & k_{226} \left[ O^+ \right] \left[ N_2 \right] \\ -2.47 & k_{333} \left[ N^+ \right] \left[ CO_2 \right] \\ -2.95 & k_{149} \left[ N(^2D) \right] \left[ N_2 \right] \\ -4.78 & k_{322} \left[ N_2^+ \right] \left[ N_2O \right] \\ \dots & 40 \text{ More Reactions} \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c ccccc} 0.07 & j_{117} \left[ N_2 \right] \\ \hline 0.029 & k_{327} \left[ N^+ \right] \left[ O_2 \right] \\ \hline -1.27 & k_{226} \left[ O^+ \right] \left[ N_2 \right] \\ \hline -2.47 & k_{333} \left[ N^+ \right] \left[ CO_2 \right] \\ \hline -2.95 & k_{149} \left[ N(^2D) \right] \left[ N_2 \right] \\ \hline -4.78 & k_{322} \left[ N_2^+ \right] \left[ N_2O \right] \\ \hline \dots & 40 \text{ More Reactions} \end{array}$	9.94 $j_{132}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] 9.57 $k_{327}$ [N <sup>+</sup> ] [O <sub>2</sub> ] 8.64 $k_{226}$ [O <sup>+</sup> ] [N <sub>2</sub> ] 8.56 $2 \cdot k_{310}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] [ $e^-$ ] 7.60 $2 \cdot k_{406}$ [N <sup>+</sup> <sub>4</sub> ]{NegIon} 7.40 $k_{333}$ [N <sup>+</sup> ] [CO <sub>2</sub> ] 40 More Reactions	
$0.244 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	$0.244 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.123 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for N in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·								
1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model					
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N]$				
0.24 -3.55 -4.38 -4.67 -4.74 -5.66	$k_{458} [O_2]$ $k_{460} [NO]$ $k_{470} [NO_2]$ $k_{482} [NO_2]$ $k_{540} [O_3]$ $k_{553} [OH]$ 19 More Reactions	0.24 -2.82 -3.55 -3.59 -4.66 -4.96 	$k_{458}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion $k_{460}$ [ NO ] $k_{470}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{482}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 19 More Reactions	9.98 9.42 8.70 8.54 8.40 6.62	$k_{458} [O_2]$ $k_{460} [NO]$ $k_{470} [NO_2]$ $k_{553} [OH]$ $k_{482} [NO_2]$ Heterogeneous Loss 19 More Reactions				
$0.244 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$0.244 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.123 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$					

**b.**) The major sink terms for N in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [N].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of N in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [N] )	Log(Σℜ)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-20.321	-1.129	0.244	-1.373	-1.373	-1.373
2-D Base Case Model	-20.322	-1.130	0.244	-1.374	-1.374	-1.374
2-D Electrified Model	-10.934	8.258	10.123	-1.865	-1.865	-1.865

Note:  $\tau = [N] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([N]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# 8.2.4 OH (Hydroxyl) Production

The major source of OH is different in each of the three model runs, although the 1-D and 2-D Base Case runs have the same two most important sources. In the 1-D photochemical model run, OH comes mostly from the reaction of HO<sub>2</sub> and NO while in the 2-D Base Case run, OH comes mostly from the reaction of  $O(^{1}D)$  and H<sub>2</sub>O.

In the 2-D Electrified model run, OH comes from  $HO_2$  and NO as in the other two models, but given the large sources of NO and  $HO_2$  in the 2-D Electrified model run, the rate of OH production is 6 orders of magnitude larger in the 2-D Electrified model run than it is in the other two model runs. In the 2-D Electrified model, the second most important source of OH is the reaction of  $H_2O$  and  $H_2O^+$  that forms OH and  $H_3O^+$ .

The sink processes of OH are also different in the 2-D Electrified model run. In the normal atmospheric models (1-D steady-state and 2-D Base Case model), the dominant loss mechanisms of OH are its reactions with CO and CH<sub>4</sub>. In the 2-D Electrified model run, the dominant loss mechanism becomes the formation of  $HNO_3$ ; herein referred to as  $HONO_2$ .

OH



Figure 42. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of OH. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

#### OH (Hydroxyl) Production

Table 13. Summary of the chemistry of OH in the **inner domain** of the three models. (a,b) The major terms in the continuity equations for OH in the three model runs and (c) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of OH (molec cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of OH and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		
5.27 $k_{55}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [NO] 5.08 $2 \cdot k_{135}$ [O( <sup>1</sup> D)] [H <sub>2</sub> O] 4.87 $k_{54}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [O <sub>3</sub> ] 4.72 $2 \cdot J_5$ [H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] 4.37 $j_{608}$ [CH <sub>2</sub> OOH] 4.00 $J_{11}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> OOH] 84 More Reactions	4.75 $2 \cdot k_{135}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ]   4.12 $k_{55}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]   3.36 $k_{54}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ]   2.75 Advection/Diffusion   2.26 $J_{11}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> OOH ]   2.15 $j_{608}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> OOH ]    84 More Reactions	10.26 $k_{55}$ [ HO2 ] [ NO ]10.22 $k_{358}$ [ OHH3O <sup>+</sup> ] [ H2O ]9.92 $k_{341}$ [ H2O <sup>+</sup> ] [ H2O ]8.46 $k_{426}$ [ HCO3 ] {PosIon}8.42 $2 \cdot k_{135}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H2O ]8.05 $J_3$ [ HONO ]84 More Reactions		
$5.675 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$4.861 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	$10.642 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

<b>a</b> .)	The major	source terms i	for OH in	the inner	domain o	of the three	model runs.
-------------	-----------	----------------	-----------	-----------	----------	--------------	-------------

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OH]$	Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OH]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OH]$
5.38 5.02 4.37 4.30 4.27 4.14 	k <sub>659</sub> [ CO ] k <sub>556</sub> [ CH <sub>4</sub> ] k <sub>607</sub> [ CH <sub>3</sub> OOH ] k <sub>633</sub> [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] k <sub>42</sub> [ H <sub>2</sub> ] k <sub>609</sub> [ CH <sub>3</sub> OOH ] 62 More Reactions	4.60 4.26 3.87 3.52 3.16 2.91 	$k_{659}$ [ CO ] $k_{556}$ [ CH <sub>4</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{42}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{668}$ [ DMS ] $k_{52}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] 62 More Reactions	10.20 10.13 9.74 9.61 9.05 9.03	k <sub>31</sub> [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] k <sub>94</sub> [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] k <sub>68</sub> [ HONO ] k <sub>92</sub> [ NO ] k <sub>659</sub> [ CO ] k <sub>66</sub> [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ] 62 More Reactions
5.67	$5 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	4.86	$1 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.642 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**b**.) The major sink terms for OH in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [OH].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of OH in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [OH] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	Log( au)	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-13.325	5.867	5.675	0.192	0.192	0.192
2-D Base Case Model	-14.230	4.962	4.861	0.101	0.104	0.148
2-D Electrified Model	-9.721	9.471	10.642	-1.171	-1.171	-1.167

Note:  $\tau = [OH] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([OH]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

The primary families formed are in order of average concentration NO<sub>x</sub>, O<sub>x</sub>, and HO<sub>y</sub>. I discuss in this section each of these families; the individual members of these families are presented in Appendix D, page 218. Given the production rates of O, NO, H, and OH it is easy to guess the source regions of the families; they are co-located with the source regions of their members. The chemical lifetimes of the families are measured in hours rather than in seconds, as are their constitutive members (this is the value of talking about a "chemical family"), and consequently we note that not only are there high concentrations of the families in their source regions, but also there is considerable transport of these families out of the model domain.

# 8.2.5.1 NO<sub>x</sub>

The differential net production of NO<sub>x</sub> is  $4.5 \times 10^7$  moles per year (per storm), predominantly reflecting the reversal of the in-cloud loss of  $3.8 \times 10^7$  moles per year predicted in the Base Case model. There is however a large negative radial gradient in the mixing ratio of NO<sub>x</sub>, and the term weights indicate that in this region of the model heterogeneous loss is balanced by dynamic transport. This implies that the actual storm production depends on the assumed heterogeneous-loss rate.

This level of production most likely represents a lower limit because the net production of  $NO_x$  is a function of the assumed rate of heterogeneous loss. If the loss rate to cloud particles in the upper model domain is too large (as is may well be) then more  $NO_x$ will "survive" the trip from the production regions to the model boundary. The reasons that the assumed heterogeneous-loss rate may be too large are (1) at the temperatures of the upper model domain, liquid water cannot exist and the sticking coefficient to ice is, in gen-

eral, smaller than that to liquid water and (2) the possibility that the drops/ice may become saturated with  $NO_x$ , thereby reducing the effective sticking coefficient to zero.

Nevertheless, it is instructive to compare the differential net production with observations. Adopting a global thunderstorm density of 2000 storms and considering just the amount of nitrogen in NO, yields a global production of 1.3 Tg N per year from all thunderstorms. This value can be compared with the 7 Tg  $N \cdot yr^{-1}$  calculated by *Chameides et al.* [1987] (C87) based on observations of NO mixing ratios in the outflow of a thunderstorm. These values actually can be considered to agree more closely than they appear to at first glance. The value of 7 Tg  $N \cdot yr^{-1}$  was calculated based on an aircraft penetration of the outflow of a thunderstorm. In this penetration, the NO levels rose from a background level of 20 pptv to 440 pptv. By reference to Figure 43 it is noted that the mean inflow NO x value is between 93 ppt and 17 ppt, reasonably close to the 20 ppt NO observed by C87 (Averaged over the model domain, NO  $\approx$  NO<sub>2</sub>). The mixing ratios in the outflow of the model storm also agree with the values C87 observed in the outflow regions; the  $+\frac{1}{2}\sigma$  isopleth has a value of 495 ppt. This isopleth is 1 grid point removed from the model boundary at the outflow region, so the exact location of the outer model domain relative to the position of the aircraft penetration could account for the values observed by C87 that are larger than the model domain's actual boundary values  $\approx 93$  ppt.

# NO<sub>x</sub>



Figure 43. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO<sub>x</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

## $NO_x$

Table 14. Summary of the chemistry of NO<sub>x</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for NO<sub>x</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of NO<sub>x</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of NO<sub>x</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log Reaction Rate		Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	$(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
4.74	$j_{101}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	5.90	Advection/Diffusion	10.40	$k_{326} [ N_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$	
4.69	$j_{96}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	4.00	$2 \cdot j_{488} [N_2O_3]$	9.98	$k_{458} [ N ] [ O_2 ]$	
4.06	$2 \cdot j_{488}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ]	3.54	$j_{101} [CH_3O_2NO_2]$	9.95	$2 \cdot j_{488} [ N_2O_3 ]$	
3.66	$J_3$ [ HONO ]	3.29	$2 \cdot j_{485} [N_2O_4]$	9.74	$k_{68} [ OH ] [ HONO ]$	
3.53	$2 \cdot j_{485}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>4</sub> ]	3.27	$j_{96} [HO_2NO_2]$	9.29	$2 \cdot j_{485} [ N_2O_4 ]$	
3.18	$J_8$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ]	2.53	$J_8 [NO_3]$	9.16	$k_{339} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ]$	
	80 More Reactions		80 More Reactions		80 More Reactions	
$5.108 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		5.91	$2 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	10.750	$D = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $NO_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $NO_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model 2-D Bas			D Base Case Model	2-D	Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{NO_x\}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{ NO_x \}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{ NO_x \}$	
4.74 4.69 4.06 3.60 3.53 3.39 	$k_{100}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{95}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{487}$ [ NO ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{86}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{484}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 58 More Reactions	5.90 4.00 3.57 3.47 3.29 2.65 	Heterogeneous Loss $2 \cdot k_{487}$ [ NO ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{100}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{95}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{484}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{26}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 58 More Reactions	10.15 10.13 9.95 9.69 9.61 9.59	Advection/Diffusion $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{487}$ [ NO ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{263}$ [ CO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> ] [ NO ] $k_{92}$ [ OH ] [ NO ] $k_{95}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 58 More Reactions	
$5.108 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		5.91	$2 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	10.750	$10.750 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $NO_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

	Source	Sink				
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log(NO_x)$	Log(Σ쮰)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-10.626	8.566	5.108	3.458	3.461	3.458
2-D Base Case Model	-10.680	8.512	5.912	2.600	4.264	4.214
2-D Electrified Model	-7.659	11.533	10.750	0.784	0.784	0.918

Note:  $\tau = NO_x / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log(NO_x) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# 8.2.5.2 O<sub>x</sub>

The differential net production of  $O_x$  is is  $4.2 \times 10^8$  moles per year (per storm) and just as in the case of NO<sub>x</sub> predominantly reflects a decrease in the rate of loss between the Base Case and the Electrified model runs. Because the majority of the O<sub>x</sub> is O<sub>3</sub>, the differential net production corresponds to an annual, global production of 20 Tg·year<sup>-1</sup> of O<sub>3</sub>. Just as in the case of NO<sub>x</sub>, this level of production represents a lower limit because the net production of O<sub>x</sub> is again a function of the assumed rate of heterogeneous loss.

## 8.2.5.3 HOy

We now arrive at the most water soluble of the three chemical families considered here; the relatively small differential net production is a direct consequence of this solubility. In fact, differential net production is not particularly relevant for a water soluble family, as the members of the family are relatively quickly removed from the gas phase and are not expected to be transported any significant distance.

The aqueous phase concentrations of HO<sub>y</sub> must be rather high for just as in the case of NO<sub>x</sub> and O<sub>x</sub>, there are exceedingly high gas-phase mixing ratios in the inner model domain. The aqueous phase concentration in the inner model domain can be estimated by multiplying the heterogeneous-loss rate (found in Table 16(b) to be  $10^{9.45}$  molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>) by the lifetime of a cloud particle  $\tau_R$  in the inner model domain (600 seconds *cf*. Figure 18, in Section 3.2.3, page 73) and dividing by the liquid water content *M* of the same region (6 g H<sub>2</sub>O m<sup>-3</sup> *cf*. Figure 17). These calculations yield a result of  $1 \times 10^{19}$  molecules of HO<sub>x</sub> per gram of liquid water. This corresponds to a solution 16 millimolar in HO<sub>x</sub>, predominately H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>.

1D-SS

other details.



Figure 44. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O<sub>x</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and

159

Table 15. Summary of the chemistry of  $O_x$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (a,b) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O_x$  in the three model runs and (c) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_x$  (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> ·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O_x$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

 $HO_{y}$ 

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
5.91 4.27 3.18 1.39 0.37 0.24	$J_7 [ NO_2 ]$ Advection/Diffusion $J_8 [ NO_3 ]$ $k_{736} [ SO ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{796} [ CC\ell_3COO_2 ] [ HO_2 ]$ $k_{458} [ N ] [ O_2 ]$ 101 More Reactions	8.48 5.76 2.53 0.51 0.24 -0.44	Advection/Diffusion $J_7 [ NO_2 ]$ $J_8 [ NO_3 ]$ $k_{736} [ SO ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{458} [ N ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{330} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ 101 More Reactions	10.76 9.98 9.43 9.42 9.36 9.32	2. $J_{125}$ [ $O_2$ ] $k_{458}$ [ N ] [ $O_2$ ] $k_{330}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> ] [ $O_2$ ] $k_{460}$ [ N ] [ NO ] $j_{131}$ [ $O_2$ ] $k_{227}$ [ $O^+$ ] [ $O_2$ ] 101 More Reactions
$5.919 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$ $8.477 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$		10.911	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $O_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-E	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{O_x\}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{O_x\}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{O_x\}$	
5.76 5.05 4.87 4.78 4.02 3.06	$k_{25}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{54}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{135}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] $k_{52}$ [ OH ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{26}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 122 More Reactions	8.48 5.47 4.45 3.36 2.91 2.65	Heterogeneous Loss $k_{25}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO ] $k_{135}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] $k_{54}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{52}$ [ OH ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{26}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 122 More Reactions	10.76 10.09 9.67 9.64 9.39 8.45 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{258}$ [CO <sub>4</sub> ] [O <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{302}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ] [O <sub>3</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{25}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ] [NO] $k_{52}$ [OH] [O <sub>3</sub> ] 122 More Reactions	
$5.919 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		8.47	$7 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	10.911	$10.911 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $O_x$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log(O_x)$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-7.628	11.564	5.919	5.645	5.654	5.707
2-D Base Case Model	-8.105	11.087	8.477	2.610	5.326	5.576
2-D Electrified Model	-6.964	12.228	10.911	1.317	1.317	1.928

Note:  $\tau = O_x / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log(O_x) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# HOy



Figure 45. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HO<sub>y</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $HO_y$ 

Table 16. Summary of the chemistry of HO<sub>y</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for HO<sub>y</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of HO<sub>y</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of HO<sub>y</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model			2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.08 4.84 4.70 4.49 4.37 4.00	2. $k_{135}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] $k_{582}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{640}$ [ CHO ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $J_{13}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] $j_{608}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> OOH ] $J_{11}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> OOH ] 127 More Reactions	5.48 4.75 3.71 3.16 3.12 3.05	Advection/Diffusion $2 \cdot k_{135} [O(^{1}D)] [H_{2}O]$ $k_{582} [CH_{3}O] [O_{2}]$ $k_{674} [CH_{3}SOHCH_{3}] [O_{2}]$ $k_{640} [CHO] [O_{2}]$ $J_{13} [CH_{2}O]$ 127 More Reactions	10.58 10.22 9.92 9.18 8.46 8.42	$k_{280}$ [ $O_2^-$ ] [ $H_2O$ ] $k_{358}$ [ $OHH_3O^+$ ] [ $H_2O$ ] $k_{341}$ [ $H_2O^+$ ] [ $H_2O$ ] $k_{347}$ [ $W_2H_3O^+$ ] [ $e^-$ ] $k_{426}$ [ $HCO_3^-$ ]{PosIon} 2 · $k_{135}$ [ $O(^{1}D)$ ] [ $H_2O$ ] 127 More Reactions	
5.508	$S = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	5.56	$8 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	10.815	$\delta = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $HO_y$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Notes: Read W as  $H_2O$ . The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-I	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] {HO_y}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] {HO_y}$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{HO_y\}$	
5.02 4.75 4.37 4.32 4.31 4.30	$k_{556}$ [ CH <sub>4</sub> ] [ OH ] $k_{589}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{607}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> OOH ] [ OH ] Heterogeneous Loss $2 \cdot k_{56}$ [ OH ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{633}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] [ OH ] 105 More Reactions	5.54 4.26 3.16 2.65 2.57 2.54	Heterogeneous Loss $k_{556}$ [ CH <sub>4</sub> ] [ OH ] $k_{668}$ [ DMS ] [ OH ] $k_{669}$ [ DMS ] [ OH ] $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{589}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] 105 More Reactions	10.50 10.13 9.74 9.61 9.58 9.45 	$2 \cdot k_{31}$ [ OH ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{68}$ [ OH ] [ HONO ] $k_{92}$ [ OH ] [ NO ] Advection/Diffusion Heterogeneous Loss 105 More Reactions	
$5.508 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$ $5.568 = Log($		$8 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	10.815	$\delta = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $HO_y$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $HO_y$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

	Source	Sink -				
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log(HO_y)$	Log(Σ発)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-8.990	10.202	5.508	4.694	4.694	4.748
2-D Base Case Model	-12.196	6.996	5.568	1.428	2.178	2.651
2-D Electrified Model	-8.416	10.775	10.815	-0.040	-0.040	0.007

Note:  $\tau = HO_y / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log(HO_y) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# 8.2.6 Long-Lived Species

The long lived species ( $\tau_c > 1$ yr) can generally be into two groups, those that react with OH (*e.g.* CH<sub>4</sub>, CO, and OCS) and those that do not (*e.g.* SF<sub>6</sub>, CF<sub>4</sub>, and N<sub>2</sub>O). I now discuss the species that react with OH as a group, using CH<sub>4</sub> as a typical example and then I discuss those compounds that do not react with OH, using SF<sub>6</sub> as an example.

#### 8.2.6.1 Species That React With OH

The long-lived atmospheric species that react (relatively) rapidly with OH have similar in-cloud-loss processes and very long heterogeneous lifetimes. Unlike the chemical families of discussed earlier, these compounds are generally considered completely insoluble in water and hence the dominant balancing terms of the continuity equations for these species are chemical loss and transport (into the loss region). Although there are very high mixing ratios of OH in the inner model domain of the Electrified model run, the dynamic lifetimes are very small compared the the chemical lifetimes in this region and consequently most of the molecules (of  $CH_4$ ) "survive" the transit through the inner model domain. This is reflected by the very slight decrease in the mixing ratio of  $CH_4$  in the innermost model domain of the Electrified model run.

#### 8.2.6.2 Species That Do Not React With OH

I now discuss those that do not react with OH. The compounds in this model that do not react with OH generally react with electrons or ions. Because these charged species are co-located with the high OH production regions the considerations given for the species that react with OH are applicable here as well. The exceedingly long tropospheric chemical lifetimes shown for  $SF_6$  indicate that electrified convection is probably not a dominant sink of these compounds.

For comparison of the overall loss rates of SF<sub>6</sub>, I a 1-D model of SF<sub>6</sub> loss above the model domain was carried out. In this model, detailed in Appendix E , page 275, electron impact upon SF<sub>6</sub> at altitudes above 100km, where there are high electron densities  $(> 100 \text{ cm}^{-3})$  does not destroy significant quantities of SF<sub>6</sub>. This implies that if SF<sub>6</sub> has any photolysis loss at lower altitudes, then this photolysis is probably the dominant loss mechanism.

# $CH_4$



Figure 46. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CH<sub>4</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

# Species That Do Not React With OH

Table 17. Summary of the chemistry of CH<sub>4</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for CH<sub>4</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of CH<sub>4</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of CH<sub>4</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	LogReaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$			(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.02	Advection/Diffusion	4.26	Advection/Diffusion	8.64	Advection/Diffusion	
-4.70	$k_{568}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	-6.47	$k_{568}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	1.49	$k_{568}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	
-4.86	$k_{570}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	-8.88	$k_{570}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	-0.73	$k_{570}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	
-9.00	$k_{566}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ]	-9.65	$k_{566}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ]	-2.39	$k_{106}$ [ H ] [ CH <sub>3</sub> ]	
-9.81	$k_{704}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> S ]	-10.74	$k_{704}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> S ]	-5.00	$k_{677}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SH ] [ O ]	
-9.91	$k_{677}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SH ] [ O ]	-11.16	$k_{677}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SH ] [ O ]	-5.43	$k_{566}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ]	
	5 More Reactions		5 More Reactions		5 More Reactions	
5.017	$T = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$4.261 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		8.644	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $CH_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $CH_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model			
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CH_4]$	Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CH_4]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CH_4]$		
5.02 1.51 1.04 0.51 -0.20 -1.36	$k_{556} [ OH ] k_{555} [ O(^{1}D) ] k_{825} [ C\ell ] k_{554} [ O(^{1}D) ] k_{560} [ O ] k_{559} [ O ] 14 More Reactions$	4.26 1.01 0.01 -0.46 -0.57 -1.70 	$k_{556} [ OH ]k_{555} [ O(^{1}D) ]k_{554} [ O(^{1}D) ]k_{825} [ C\ell ]k_{560} [ O ]k_{559} [ O ]14 More Reactions$	8.64 5.63 4.94 3.94 3.01 2.59 	$k_{556}$ [ OH ] $k_{825}$ [ C $\ell$ ] $k_{555}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{554}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{560}$ [ O ] $k_{833}$ [ C $\ell$ O ] 14 More Reactions		
$5.017 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 4$		4.261	$4.261 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$8.644 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [CH<sub>4</sub>].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $CH_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [CH4] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		$cm^{-3}$	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-5.632	13.560	5.017	8.542	18.027	8.542
2-D Base Case Model	-5.631	13.561	4.261	9.300	20.025	9.300
2-D Electrified Model	-5.631	13.561	8.644	4.916	12.064	4.916

Note:  $\tau = [CH_4] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([CH_4]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

Species That Do Not React With OH

SF<sub>6</sub>



Figure 47. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of SF<sub>6</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

#### Species That Do Not React With OH

Table 18. Summary of the chemistry of SF<sub>6</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for SF<sub>6</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of SF<sub>6</sub> (molec cm<sup>-3</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of SF<sub>6</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
-5.79	Advection/Diffusion	-5.30	Advection/Diffusion	3.38	Advection/Diffusion	
-∞	Flux	-∞	Flux	-∞	Flux	
$-5.788 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		-5.299 = Log(Σℜ)		$3.382 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $SF_6$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $SF_6$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [SF<sub>6</sub>].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [SF_6]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [SF_6]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [SF_6]$	
$\begin{array}{c} -5.79 \\ -8.81 \\ -9.97 \\ -10.44 \\ -11.52 \\ -17.44 \\ -19.70 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$k_{200} [CO_4^-]$ $k_{197} [O_4^-]$ $k_{194} [O_2^-]$ $k_{188} [e^-]$ $j_{120}$ $k_{203} [O^-]$ $k_{206} [H^-]$ Deposition Heterogeneous Loss	$\begin{array}{c} -5.30 \\ -8.41 \\ -9.78 \\ -10.44 \\ -11.52 \\ -18.20 \\ -21.31 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$k_{200} [CO_4^-]$ $k_{197} [O_4^-]$ $k_{194} [O_2^-]$ $k_{188} [e^-]$ $j_{120}$ $k_{203} [O^-]$ $k_{206} [H^-]$ Deposition Heterogeneous Loss 2 More Practicus	$\begin{array}{r} 3.38 \\ 0.59 \\ -0.23 \\ -0.26 \\ -4.51 \\ -6.41 \\ -6.65 \\ -11.52 \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$k_{200} [CO_{4}^{-}] \\ k_{197} [O_{4}^{-}] \\ k_{194} [O_{2}^{-}] \\ k_{188} [e^{-}] \\ k_{206} [H^{-}] \\ k_{189} [e^{-}] \\ k_{203} [O^{-}] \\ j_{120} \\ Heterogeneous Loss \\ 2 Mare Productions$	
2  More Reactions -5 788 = Log( $\Sigma \Re$ )		$-5.299 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$		$3.382 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $SF_6$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [SF <sub>6</sub> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	Log( au)	$Log(\tau_c)$	Log( $ au_c$ )
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-12.297	6.895	-5.788	12.683	+∞	12.683
2-D Base Case Model	-12.297	6.895	-5.299	12.193	+∞	12.193
2-D Electrified Model	-12.301	6.891	3.382	3.509	+∞	3.509

Note:  $\tau = [SF_6] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([SF_6]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# 8.3 Global vs. Local Influences

To see the regions where lightning is the dominant chemical influence in the region, we chose NO<sub>x</sub> as a representative family. The global lightning-induced source strength of NO<sub>x</sub> has been estimated by *Chameides et al.* [1987] to be 7 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> ( $\pm$  a factor of 3). *Borucki & Chameides* [1984] reviewed various estimates of the global source strengths of lightning produced NO and estimated it to be 3 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup>. I will therefore use a value of 5 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> as the global lightning production rate. Assuming 70% of all lightning occurs over land (*cf. Orville & Henderson*, 1986), these data correspond to a terrestrial production rate of  $2.9 \times 10^{19}$  molecules km<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup> and an oceanic production rate of  $5.3 \times 10^{18}$  molecules km<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup>.

The total anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> production has been estimated to be 33 Tg N·yr<sup>-1</sup> (*Logan*, 1983). Given that the Northern Hemisphere has twice as much land as the Southern Hemisphere and  $\approx 75\%$  of the anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> emissions, the anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> emission rate over land is  $9.1 \times 10^{19}$  molecules km<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup> in the Northern Hemisphere and  $6.1 \times 10^{19}$  molecules km<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup> in the Southern Hemisphere.

I now seek to compute at what distance from a thunderstorm (on average) the relative strengths of the continental, anthropogenic sources of NO equal lightning sources. We can adopt an approach parallel to that given by *Fay & Rosenzweig* [1980] and consider an industrialized region (or a thunderstorm) as a vertical line source. The equation governing the steady state concentration of a reactive material is then given by

$$\vec{V} \cdot \nabla C = D_h \nabla^2 \cdot C - \frac{C}{\tau_{\text{net}}} \quad , \tag{72}$$

where  $\vec{V}$  is the mean wind,  $D_h$  is the horizontal diffusivity,  $\tau_{\text{net}}$  is the loss-rate constant, and C is the concentration of the material in question. In our case, we have two sources of

C, lightning and anthropogenic activity. The solution to equation 72 is given as

$$C = \frac{Q}{2\pi h D_h} \exp\left(\frac{wx}{2D_h}\right) K_0 \left(r \left[\frac{1}{D_h \tau_{\text{net}}} + \left(\frac{w}{2D_h}\right)^2\right]^{\frac{1}{2}}\right) \quad , \tag{73}$$

where Q is the emission rate, w is the mean wind speed, x is the x axis (aligned in the direction of the mean wind),  $K_0(-)$  is the Modified Bessel function of the  $0^{th}$  order, r is the radial distance from the line source, and h = the height of the mixed layer.

,

Proceeding as in Prinn [1986] we may identify the "sphere of influence" with the  $1/10^{th}$  folding distance given as

$$L = \ln\left(\frac{1}{10}\right) \left(\frac{\partial \ln C}{\partial r}\right)^{-1}$$
(74)

Solving equation 3 with the following numerical values:  $D_h = 5 \times 10^5 \text{ m}^2 \text{ sec}^{-1}$ ;  $h = 2 \text{ km}; \tau_{\text{net}} = 2 \text{ days}; C_o(x = 100 \text{ km}, y=0 \text{ km}) = 1; \text{ and } w = 3 \text{ m sec}^{-1} \text{ from } 270^o \text{ yields}$ Figure 48. As seen in this figure, the "sphere of influence" of a stationary source is of the order of 1000km in the downwind direction, 500 km in the cross-wind direction and 300 km in the upwind direction.

Global vs. Local Influences



Figure 48. Sphere of influence of a stationary source. This figure shows the spatial distribution of  $Log_{10}(C(x, y)/C(0, 0))$ . A point 1000km directly downwind of a stationary source would have the average concentration 1/10 that of a point co-located with the source.

Conclusions and Summary

# **9** Conclusions and Summary

We began with the observation that the electric fields and plasma surrounding regions of the dielectric breakdown of air (lightning) result in high ion and electron production rates (>  $10^{10} \text{ m}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$ ). In addition, the high temperatures in the lightning channel ( $\approx$  30,000 K) release large amounts of short wavelength UV radiation.

To examine the resulting ion, electron, and photon reactions, a detailed chemical, but crude dynamical and microphysical model of electrified convection has been developed. This model considered more than 800 reactions among 165 neutrals, ions, water clusters, and the electron; the pressure, temperature and electric field effects upon the reaction coefficients were explicitly considered. This model represents the first effort to model the physical phenomena involved in lightning and corona production, the subsequent chemical reactions, and to quantify these reactions' integrated effects on the chemistry of electrified convection.

The influence of the ion and UV generation mechanisms is pronounced on species such as O<sub>3</sub>, where the average mixing ratio increased from 20 ppb in the Base Case run to 100 ppb in the Electrified Case. Locally, even greater increases were noted for many species: the maximum OH mixing ratio rose by 5 orders of magnitude from  $5 \times 10^{-5}$ ppb to 5 ppb near the maximum ion production regions.

The model-domain-averaged effect of lightning on the highly soluble chemical families such as  $HO_x$ , is relatively small because of high in-cloud scavenging rates that mask locally-high rates of production. For example, the model-domain-average concentration of  $HO_x$  changes by less than 2% between the two model runs (Base Case & Electrified) yet the maximum  $HO_x$  mixing ratios in the main ionization regions of the Electrified model are 4 orders of magnitude larger than in the Base Case model run.

## Conclusions and Summary

In general, the ion and UV-induced reactions contribute equally to the production of both  $O({}^{3}P)$  and  $O({}^{1}D)$  and consequently are equally important in the overall chemistry of O<sub>3</sub> and OH and other derivative chemical species. Ion processes dominate the production of both the neutral N (and consequently its derivative species, *e.g.* NO) as well as charged species such as O<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>, O<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, N<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>, N<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>, and the ions that ultimately derive from them, primarily water clusters H<sub>3</sub>O<sup>+</sup>·(H<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>n</sub>.

The Electrified model produces a net loss process for some chemical species, primarily due to enhanced in-cloud OH levels. On a global basis this model accounts for the annual destruction of 1.8 Tg of CO, 0.45 Tg of CH<sub>4</sub>, and  $2 \times 10^{-4}$  Tg of OCS. Once again, these are small fractions of the currently estimated annual source strengths of these species (1600 Tg CO, 525 Tg CH<sub>4</sub>, and 0.4 Tg OCS).

Although the global budgets of the major chemical families and compounds are not greatly affected by electrified convection, the meso-scale flows in which the thunderstorms are embedded certainly are affected to a greater or lesser extent depending on the assumptions regarding the loss rate of sparingly soluble species in the outflow. While the high rates of anthropogenic NO<sub>x</sub> production dominate the budget of NO<sub>x</sub> near urban areas where NO<sub>x</sub> levels can exceed 200 ppb (*Warneck*, 1988), in the remote troposphere where levels of NO<sub>x</sub> are generally  $\approx$  30 ppt (*Noxon*, 1981 & 1983), lightning (and stratospheric injection) can dominate the NO<sub>x</sub> budget.

In addition to the meso-scale effects of the thunderstorm outflow, The electricfield-driven capture of ions and the heterogeneous loss of neutrals to cloud particles greatly alters the normal aqueous-phase chemistry of clouds, although this model does not accurately quantify the extent of this perturbation. Nevertheless, high levels (millimolar concentrations) of water-soluble oxidants such as  $H_2O_2$  can reasonably be expected to occur

## Conclusions and Summary

in the vicinity of active in-cloud corona and lightning.

The quantities of almost all chemical species formed in the cooling hot channel are of little importance when compared with the corresponding quantities formed in the surrounding regions. The only exception is NO<sub>x</sub>; while the local mixing ratios of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> can approach 0.01 in the cooled lightning channel, the relatively small volume of the hot lightning channel ( $\approx 10 \text{ m}^3$ ) compared to the much larger volume of air surrounding the channel dominated by ion chemistry ( $\approx 5 \times 10^7 \text{ m}^3$ ) results in  $\approx 50\%$  of the in-cloud production of NO<sub>x</sub> coming from the hot channel. The ion-induced processes occurring in the regions surrounding the lightning channel dominate the production or loss of all other species and chemical families (*e.g.* N<sub>2</sub>O, O<sub>x</sub>, HO<sub>y</sub>).

For the cases of CF<sub>4</sub>, SF<sub>6</sub>, and CC $\ell_4$  their in-cloud lifetimes are reduced by a factor of  $\approx 10,000$  from their base case tropospheric chemical lifetimes of  $2.6 \times 10^6$ ,  $2.6 \times 10^4$ ,  $1.0 \times 10^4$  years respectively. Given the small fraction of the Earth's atmosphere that is in electrified convection ( $\approx 6 \times 10^{-4}$ ), this in-cloud loss reduces their overall tropospheric chemical lifetime by a factor of two. Consequently, these ionic reactions cannot compete with other known loss mechanisms, such as stratospheric or mesospheric photodissociation and electron impact that result in these gases having global lifetimes estimated to be of order centuries for CF<sub>4</sub> and SF<sub>6</sub>, and decades for CC $\ell_4$ .

# References

- Atkinson, R., Kinetics and mechanism of the gas-phase reactions of the hydroxyl radical with organic compounds under atmospheric conditions, *Chemical Reviews*, **85**, pp 69 201, 1986.
- Atkinson, R., D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, R. F. Hampson, Jr., J. A. Kerr, and J. Troe, Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry: supplement III, J. Physical Chemistry Ref. Data, 18, pp 881 – 917, 1989.
- Barshay, S. S., and J. S. Lewis, Chemical structure of the deep atmosphere of Jupiter, *Icarus*, **33**, pp 593 611, 1978.
- Baulch, D. L., D. D. Drysdale, D. G. Horne, and A. C. Lloyd, *Evaluated kinetic data for high temperature reactions.*, Volumes 1, 2 and 3, C.R.C. Press, 1972.
- Borucki, W., W. L. Chameides, Lightning: Estimates of the rates of energy dissipation and nitrogen fixation. *Rev. Geophysics and Space Physics* 22-4, pp 363 372, 1984.
- Breitbarth, F. W., H. J. Tiller, and R. Reinhardt, Plasma-chemical reactions in weakly decomposed CCl<sub>4</sub>., *Plasma Chemistry and Plasma Processing*, 5, No. 4 pp 293 – 316, 1985.
- Byrne, G. J., A. A. Few, and M. E. Weber, Altitude, thickness and charge concentration of charged regions of four thunderstorms during TRIP 1981 based upon *in situ* balloon electric field measurements. *Geophys. Res. Letters*, **10**, No. 1, pp 39 42, 1983.
- Chameides, W. L., The implications of CO production in electrical discharges. *Geophys.* Res. Letters, 6, No. 4, pp 287 290, 1979.
- Chameides, W. L., and D. D. Davis, The free radical chemistry of cloud droplets and its impact upon the composition of rain, J. Geophys. Res., 87, No. C7, pp 4863 4877, 1982.
- Chameides, W. L., D. D. Davis, M. O. Rogers, J. Bradshaw, S. Sandholm, and D. B. Bai, An estimate of the  $NO_x$  production rate in electrified clouds based on NO observations from the GTE/CITE 1 observations during fall 1983. J. Geophys. Res., 92, No. D2, pp 2153 – 2172, 1987.
- Chameides, W. L., D. H. Stedman, R. R. Dickerson, D. W. Rusch, and R. J. Cicerone, NO<sub>x</sub> production in lightning *J. Atmos. Sciences*, **34**, pp 143 149, 1977.
- Christophorou, L. G., Electron attachment to molecules in dense gases ("quasi-liquids"), *Chemical Reviews*, **76**, No. 4, 1976.

Dalgarno, A., Atmospheric reactions with energetic particles, in *Space Research*, VII, pp. 849 – 861, North Holland Publishing Co., Amsterdam, 1967.

Dawson, G. A., Nitrogen fixation by lightning, J. Atmos. Sciences, 37, pp 174-178, 1980.

- DeMore, W. B., J. J. Margitan, M. J. Molina, R. T. Watson, D. M. Golden, R. F. Hampson, M. J. Kurylo, C. J. Howard, A. R. Ravishankara, Chemical kinetics and photochemical data for use in stratospheric modeling, Evaluation Number 7, NASA & JPL, JPL Publication 85-37, 1985.
- DeMore, W. B., M. J. Molina, S. P. Sander, D. M. Golden, R. F. Hampson, M. J. Kurylo, C. J. Howard, A. R. Ravishankara, Chemical kinetics and photochemical data for use in stratospheric modeling, NASA & JPL, JPL Publication 87-41, 1987.
- Dickerson, R. R., G. J. Huffman, W. T. Luke, L. J. Nunnermacker, K. E. Pickering, A. C. D. Leslie, C. G. Lindsey, W. G. N. Slinn, T. J. Kelly, P. H. Daum, A. C. Delany, J. P. Greenberg, P. R. Zimmerman, J. F. Boatman, J. D. Ray, and D. H. Stedman, Thunderstorms: an important mechanism in the transport of air pollutants, *Science*, 235, pp 460 465, 1987.
- Donahue, N. M., and R. G. Prinn, Nonmethane hydrocarbon chemistry in the remote marine atmosphere, J. Geophys. Res., 95, No. D11, pp 18,387 18,411, 1990.
- Eisele, F. L., Identification of tropospheric ions. J. Geophys. Res., 91 No. D7, pp 7897 7906, 1986.
- Eisele, F. L., First tandem mass spectrometric measurement of troposheric ions. J. Geophys. Res., 93, No. D1, pp 716 – 724, 1988.
- Eisele, F. L., and E. W. McDaniel, Mass spectrometric study of tropospheric ions in the northeast and southwest United States. J. Geophys. Res., 91, No. D4, pp 5183 5188, 1986.
- Fay, J. A., and J. J. Rosenzweig, An analytical diffusion model for long distance transport of air pollutants. *Atmospheric Environment*, **14**, pp 355 365. 1980.
- Fegley, B. Jr., and R. G. Prinn, Equilibrium and nonequilibrium chemistry of Saturn's atmosphere: implications for the observability of PH<sub>3</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>, CO, and GeH<sub>4</sub>, *The Astrophysical Journal*, **299**, pp 1067 – 1078, 1985.
- Fehsenfeld, F. C. and E. E. Ferguson, Laboratory studies of negative ion reactions with atmospheric trace constituents, J. Chemical Physics, 61, No. 8, pp 3181 –3193, 1974.
- Fels, S. B., Analytic representations of standard atmosphere temperature profiles, J. Atmos. Sciences, 43, No. 2, pp 219 221, 1986.

- Franzblau, E., and C. J. Popp, Nitrogen oxides produced from lightning, J. Geophys. Res., 94, No. D8, pp 11,089 – 11,104, 1989.
- Fuchs, N. A. and A. G. Sutugin, High-dispersed aerosols, Int. Rev. Aerosol Phys. Chem., 2, pp 1 – 60, 1971.
- Gallagher, J. W., E. C. Beaty, J. Dutton, and L. C. Pitchford, An annotated compilation and appraisal of electron swarm data in electronegative gases, J. Physical Chemistry Ref. Data, 12, No. 1, pp 109 – 152, 1983.
- Gallimberti, I., The mechanism of the long spark formation, *Journal de Physique* C7, No. 7-40, pp 193 250, 1979.
- Good, A., D. A. Durden, and P.Kebarle, Ion-molecule reactions in pure nitrogen and nitrogen containing traces of water at total pressures 0.5 4 torr. kinetics of clustering reactions forming H<sup>+</sup>(H<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>n</sub>. J. Chemical Physics, 52, pp 212 221, 1970a.
- Good, A., D. A. Durden, and P.Kebarle, Mechanism and rate constants of ion-molecule reactions leading to the formation of  $H^+(H_2O)_n$  in moist oxygen and air. J. Chemical *Physics*, 52, pp 222 229, 1970b.
- Griffing, G. W., Ozone and oxides of nitrogen production during thunderstorms. J. Geophys. Res., 82, No. 6, pp 943 – 950, 1977.
- Griffiths, R. F., J. Latham, and V. Myers, The ionic conductivity of electrified clouds, *Quart. J. Royal Met. Society*, **100**, pp 181 190, 1974.
- Guo, C., and E. P. Krider, The optical and radiation field signatures produced by lightning return strokes, J. Geophys. Res., 87, No. C11, pp 8913 8922, 1982.
- Gurney, K. M.S. Thesis, M.I.T, 1991.
- Hameka, H.F., and G.W. Robinson, and C.J. Marsden, Structure of the hydrated electron. J. Physical Chemistry, 91, pp 3150 – 3157, 1987.
- Hayakawa, S., Cosmic ray physics. Nuclear and astrophysical aspects. Wiley-interscience, Wiley & Sons, New York, NY., 1969.
- Heckman, S. J., and E. R. Williams, Corona envelopes and lightning currents, J. Geophys. Res., 94, No. D11, pp 13,287 13,294, 1989.
- Hill, R. D., I. Rahmim, and R. G. Rinker, Experimental study of the production of NO, N<sub>2</sub>O, and O<sub>3</sub> in a simulated atmospheric corona., *Ind & Eng. Chem. Res.*, 27, No. 7, pp 1264 1269, 1988.
- Hill, R. D., R. G. Rinker, and A. Coucouvinos, Nitrous oxide production by lightning, J. Geophys. Res., 89, No. D1, pp 1411 1421, 1984.

- Hill, R. D., R. G. Rinker, and H. D. Wilson, Atmospheric nitrogen fixation by lightning, J. Atmos. Sciences, 37, pp 179 192, 1980.
- Hough, A. M., Development of a two-dimensional global tropospheric model: model chemistry, J. Geophys. Res., 96, No. D4, pp 7325 – 7363, 1991.
- Hunter, S. R., and L. G. Christophorou, Electron attachment to the perfluoroalkanes n- $C_nF_{2n+2}$  (N = 1 6) using high pressure swarm techniques., J. Chemical Physics, 80, No. 12, pp 6150 6164, 1984.
- Itikawa, Y., M. Hayashi, A. Ichimura, K. Onda, K. Sakimoto, K. Takayanagi, M. Nakamura, H. Nishimura, and T. Takayanagi, cross sections for collisions of electrons and photons with nitrogen molecules, J. Physical Chemistry Ref. Data, 15, No. 3, pp 985 – 1010, 1986.
- Itikawa, Y., A. Ichimura, K. Onda, K. Sakimoto, K. Takayanagi, Y. Hatano, M. Hayashi, H. Nishimura, and S. Tsurubuchi, Cross sections for collisions of electrons and photons with oxygen molecules, J. Physical Chemistry Ref. Data, 18, No. 1, pp 23 – 42, 1989.
- Kasting, J., and H. Singh, Nonmethane Hydrocarbons in the Troposphere: Impact on the odd hydrogen and odd nitrogen chemistry, J. Geophys. Res., 91, 13,239-13,256, 1986.
- Keenan, T. D., and R. E. Carbone, A preliminary morphology of convective systems in tropical northern Australia, Preprints, 24th Conf. on Radar Meteorology, Amer. Meteor. Soc., pp 640 – 644, 1989.
- Klemp, J. B., and R. B. Wilhelmson, The simulation of three-dimensional convective storm dynamics, J. Atmos. Sciences, 35, No. 6, pp 1070 1096, 1978.
- Krehbiel, P. R. The electrical structure of thunderstorms, in *The Earth's Electrical Environment*, edited by E. P. Krider and R. G. Roble, pp 90 113, National Academy Press, Washington, D. C., 1986.
- Levine, J. S., R. E. Huges, W. L. Chameides, and W. E. Howell, N<sub>2</sub>O and CO production by electric discharge: atmospheric implications, *Geophys. Res. Letters*, **6**, No. 7, pp 557 559, 1979.
- Levine, J. S., R. S. Rogowski, G. L. Gregory, W. E. Howell, and J. Fishman, Simultaneous measurements of  $NO_x$ , NO and  $O_3$  production in a laboratory discharge: atmospheric implications, *Geophys. Res. Letters*, **8**, No. 4, pp 357 369, 1981.
- Lin, S.-C., and D. J. Teare, Rate of ionization behind shock waves in air. II. Theoretical interpretations, *The Physica of Fluids*, **6**, No. 3, pp 355–375, 1963.
- Logan, J. A., Nitrogen oxides in the troposphere: Global and regional budgets. J. Geophys. Res., 88 No. C15, pp 10,785 10,807, 1983.

- Logan, J. A., M. J. Prather, S. C. Wofsy, and M. B. McElroy, Tropospheric chemistry: a global perspective, J. Geophys. Res., 86, No. C8, pp 7210 7254, 1981.
- McEwan, M. J., and L. F. Phillips, *Chemistry of the Atmosphere.*, Edward Arnold, London pub., 1975.
- McFarland, M., D. L. Albritton, F. C. Fehsenfeld, E. E. Ferguson and A. L. Schmeltekopf, Ion mobility and rate constant measurements. II., J. Chemical Physics, 59, pp 6610 – 6628, 1973.
- Makina, M and T. Ogawa, Quantitative estimation of the global circuit. J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5961 5966, 1985.
- Markson, R., Aircraft measurements of the atmospheric electrical global circuit during the period 1971 1984. J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5967 5977, 1985.
- Markson, R., Tropical convection, ionospheric potentials and global circuit variation. *Nature* **320**, No. 6063, pp 588 594, 1986.
- Marshall, J. S., and W. McK. Palmer, The distribution of raindrops with size, J. Met., 5, pp 165 166, 1948.
- Marshall, T. C., and W. D. Rust, Electric field soundings through thunderstorms, J. Geophys. Res., 96, No. D12, pp 22,297 – 22,306, 1991.
- Martell, E. A., Enhanced ion production in convective storms by transpired radon isotopes and their decay products, J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5909 – 5916, 1985.
- Mueller, C. K., and R. E. Carbone, The dynamics of a thunderstorm outflow, In the 23<sup>rd</sup> conference on radar meteorology and the conference on cloud physics, Sept 22-26, 1986, Snowmass, Colo., American Meteorological Society, Boston, Mass.
- Musil, D. J., and P. L. Smith, Interior characteristics at mid-levels of thunderstorms in the southeastern United States, *Atmospheric Research*, 24, pp 149 167, 1989.
- N.I.S.T. Chemical Kinetics Database Version 4.0, U.S. Department of Commerce, National Institute of Standards and Technology, Standard Reference Data Program, Gaithersburg, MD, 10899, April 1992.
- Noxon, J. F., NO<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> in the mid-Pacific troposphere. J. Geophys. Res., 88, No. C15, pp 11,017 11,021, 1983.
- Noxon, J. F., NO<sub>x</sub> in the mid-Pacific troposphere. Geophys. Res. Letters, 8, No. 12, pp 1223 1226, 1981.
- Noxon, J. F., Atmospheric nitrogen fixation by lightning. *Geophys. Res. Letters*, **3**, No. 8, pp 463 465, 1976.

- Ogawa, T., Fair weather electricity. J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5951 5961, 1985.
- Orville, R. E., A high-speed time-resolved spectroscopic study of the lightning return stroke: Part I. A qualitative analysis., J. Atmos. Sciences, 25, pp 827 838, 1986a.
- Orville, R. E., A high-speed time-resolved spectroscopic study of the lightning return stroke: Part II. A quantitative analysis., J. Atmos. Sciences, 25, pp 839 851, 1986b.
- Orville, R. E., Ozone production during thunderstorms, measured by the absorption of ultraviolet radiation from lightning, J. Geophys. Res., 72, No. 14, pp 3557 3561, 1967.
- Orville, R.E., and R.W. Henderson, Global distribution of midnight lightning: September 1977 to August 1978. *Monthly Weather Review*, **114**, No. 12, pp 2640 2653, 1986.
- Palva, V. Long air gap discharges at les renardieres, 1973 results, *Electra*, No. 35, pp 193 210, July 1974.
- Paxton, A. H., R. L. Gardner, and L. Baker, Lightning return stroke. A numerical calculation of the optical output, *Phys. Fluids* 29, No. 8, pp 2736 2741, 1986.
- Perkins, M.D., and F.L. Eisele, First mass spectrometric measurements of atmospheric ions at ground level, J. Geophys. Res., 89, No. D6, pp 9649 9657, 1984.
- Phillips, B. B., Ionic equilibrium and the electrical conductivity in thunderclouds, *Monthly Weather Review*, **95**, pp 854 862, 1967.
- Pickering, K. E., R. R. Dickerson, G. J. Huffman, J. F. Boatman, and A. Schanot, Trace gas transport in the vicinity of frontal convective clouds. J. Geophys. Res., 93 No. D1, pp 759 – 773, 1988.
- Prinn, R. G., Towards an improved global network for determination of tropospheric ozone climatology and trends. J. Atmos. Chem., 6, pp 281 298, 1988.
- Prinn, R., D. Cunnold, P. Simmonds, F. Alyea, R. Boldi, A. Crawford, P. Fraser, D. Gutzler, D. Hartley, R. Rosen, and R. Rasmussen, Global average concentration and trend for hydroxyl radicals deduced from ALE/GAGE trichloroethane (Methyl Chloroform) data for 1978–1990, J. Geophys. Res., 97, No. D2, pp 2445 – 2462, 1992.
- Pruppacher, H. R., and J. D. Klett, *Microphysics of Clouds and Precipitation*, D. Reidel Publishing Co., 1978.
- Reiter, R., On the causal relation between nitrogen-oxygen compounds in the troposphere and atmospheric electricity. *Tellus* **XXII**, No. 1, pp 122 135, 1970.
- Robinson, P. J. and D. R. Easterling, The frequency distribution of thunderstorm durations, J. Applied Met., 27, pp 77 – 82, 1988.
#### References

- Rosen, J. M., D. J. Hofmann, and W. Gringel, Measurements of ion mobility to 30km, J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5876 – 5884, 1985.
- Rutledge, S. A., E. R. Williams, and T. D. Keenan, The Down Under Doppler and Electricity Experiment (DUNDEE): overview and preliminary results, *Bulletin American Meteorological Society*, 73, No. 1, pp 3 – 16, 1992.
- Ryan, K. R. and I. C. Plumb, A model for the etching of silicon in SF<sub>6</sub>/O<sub>2</sub> plasmas, *Plasma Chemistry and Plasma Processing*, **10**, No. 2, pp 207–229, 1990.
- Standler, R. B., Estimation of corona current beneath thunderclouds. J. Geophys. Res., 85 No. C8, pp 4541 – 4544, 1980.
- Thomason, L. W. and E. P. Krider, The effects of clouds on the light produced by lightning, J. Atmos. Sciences, **39**, 2051 – 2065, 1982.
- Thompson, A. M. and R. J. Cicerone, Clouds and wet removal as causes of variability in the trace-Gas composition of the marine troposphere, J. Geophys. Res., 87, No. C11, pp 8811 – 8826, 1982.
- Thompson, A. M. and R. J. Cicerone, Possible perturbations to atmospheric CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, and OH, J. Geophys. Res., 91, No. D10, pp 10,853 10,864, 1986.
- Thompson, A. M. and R. W. Stewart, Effect of chemical kinetics uncertainties on calculated constituents in a tropospheric photochemical model, J. Geophys. Res., 96, No. D7, pp 13,089 – 13,108, 1991.
- Tuck, A. F., Production of nitrogen oxides by lightning discharges, Quart. J. Royal Met. Society, 102, pp 749 – 755, 1976.
- Uman, M. A., *Lightning.*, Advanced Physics Monograph Series, McGraw-Hill Book Co., Pub., 1969.
- Uman, M. A., *The lightning discharge.*, International geophysics series, Vol 39, Academic Press, Inc., 1987.
- Uman, M. A., and R. E. Orville, Electron density measurement in lightning from Starkbroadening of H $\alpha$ ., J. Geophys. Res., 69, No. 24, pp 5151 – 5154, 1964.
- Uman, M. A., and R. E. Voshall, Time interval between lightning strokes and the initiation of dart leaders., J. Geophys. Res., 73, No. 2, pp 497 506, 1968.
- United States Air Force, Air Research and Development Command, Air Force Research Div., Geophysics Research Directorate, *Handbook of Geophysics*, Macmillian Co., Pub., N.Y., N.Y., 1961.

#### References

- Van Brunt, R. J., and M. C. Siddagangappa, Identification of corona discharge-induced SF<sub>6</sub> oxidation mechanisms using SF<sub>6</sub>/<sup>18</sup>O<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub><sup>16</sup>O and SF<sub>6</sub>/<sup>16</sup>O<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub><sup>18</sup>O gas mixtures, *Plasma Chemistry and Plasma Processing*, **8**, No. 2, pp 207 223, 1988.
- van de Hulst, H. C., Light scattering by small particles, Wiley, 470 pp, 1957.
- Venugopalan, M. Reactions under plasma conditions, Edited by M. Venugopalan, Wiley-Interscience, New York, Publisher, 1971.
- Viemeister, P. E., Lightning and the origin of nitrates found in precipitation, *J. Met.*, **17**, pp. 681 683, 1960.
- Warneck, P., *Chemistry of the Natural Atmosphere*, Academic Press, Inc., Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Pub., 1988.
- Willet, J., Atmospheric electrical implications of <sup>222</sup>Rn daughter deposition on vegetated ground, J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 5901 5908, 1985.
- Williams, E. R., Large-scale charge separation in thunderclouds, J. Geophys. Res., 90, No. D4, pp 6013 6026, 1985.
- Williams, E. R., The tripole structure of thunderstorms, J. Geophys. Res., 94, No. D11, pp 13,151 13,167, 1989.
- Willis, P. T., and P. Tattelman, Drop-size distributions associated with intense rainfall, J. *Applied Met.*, **28**, pp 3 15, 1989.
- Winters, H. F., and M. Inokuti, Total dissociation cross section of CF<sub>4</sub> and other fluoroalkanes for electron impact, *Physical Review A*, **25**, No. 3, pp 1420 1429, 1982.
- World Meteorological Organization, Global Ozone Research and Monitoring project, Report No. 16, Atmospheric Ozone 1985.
- Ziereis, H. and F. Arnold, Gaseous ammonia and ammonium ions in the free troposphere, *Nature*, **321**, pp 503 504, 1986.
- Zinn, J., C. D. Sutherland, and S. Ganguly, The solar flare of August 18, 1979: incoherent scatter radar data and photochemical model comparisons, J. Geophys. Res., 95, No. D10, pp 16,705 – 16,718, 1990.

Derivation of Photon Flux vs. Temperature

# Appendix A Derivation of Photon Flux vs. Temperature

I here show that just as the total power radiated by a black body is proportional to  $T^4$ , the total photon flux is proportional to  $T^3$ . The radiant power emitted by a black body of unit area, at a given wavelength, into a hemisphere is  $E(\lambda, T)$  (W·m<sup>-2</sup>·m<sup>-1</sup>) and is given by

$$E(\lambda, T) = \frac{2\pi hc^2}{\lambda^5 \left[\exp(ch/k\lambda T) - 1\right]}.$$
  $A - 1$ 

Since the energy per photon ( $\epsilon$ ) is a function of wavelength  $\epsilon(\lambda) = h\nu = hc/\lambda$ , the photon flux per unit wavelength per unit area  $\phi(\lambda, T)$  ( $\gamma'^{s} \cdot s^{-1} \cdot m^{-2} \cdot m^{-1}$ ) is

$$\phi(\lambda,T) = \frac{E(\lambda,T)}{hc/\lambda} = \frac{2\pi c}{\lambda^4 \left[\exp(ch/k\lambda T) - 1\right]}, \qquad A-2$$

and the total photon flux at a given temperature  $\Phi(T)$  is then

$$\Phi(T) = \int_0^\infty \phi(\lambda, T) d\lambda. \qquad A-3$$

This equation is of the form

$$\int_0^\infty \frac{dx}{x^n (e^{a/x} - 1)}, \qquad \qquad A - 4$$

and can be solved by substituting y = a/x to yield

$$\Phi(T) = \frac{4\pi T^3 k^3}{c^2 h^3} \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{i^3}, \qquad A-5$$

which is proportional to  $T^3$ , and is the photon flux equivalent of the integral of A-1,

$$E(T) = \int_0^\infty E(\lambda, T) d\lambda = \frac{2\pi^5 T^4 k^4}{15c^2 h^3}, \qquad A - 6$$

which is proportional to  $T^4$ .

# Appendix B The chemical reactions included in the model.

The following table, Table 19, lists all the reactions used in the model. The reactions are grouped by type and no relationship between a reaction's order in table and its relative importance is implied. All the reactions in the table were used in the 1D photochemical steady state model as well as in both the 2D base case (non-electrified) model and the 2D ion (electrified) model. All reactions involving  $CH_4$  (and its oxidation products), as well as all sulfur, chlorine, and fluorine containing compounds were excluded from the explicit, time-marching model runs.

The  $J_n$ 's represent photolysis reactions while the  $j_n$ 's represent either unimolecular reactions or the high pressure limit of bimolecular reactions. The units of the rate coefficients are: s<sup>-1</sup> for the  $J_n$ 's and the  $j_n$ 's; cm<sup>3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> for the  $k_n$ 's; cm<sup>6</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> for the  $l_n$ 's.

Rate coefficients written either as functions (*e.g.* NPD (a, b, c, e, f, g), Depends-EV(a, b, c) or as named variables (*e.g.* O3\_3P, IonIon) are, in general, functions of the local temperature, pressure, and the electric field strength. Those reaction with references indicated by **X**? are discussed in the text. The derivation of the rate coefficient for the photolysis reactions ( $J_n$ ) was given in Section 4.1, page 95. The definitions of NPD, Depends-EV, and the standard 3 body reactions are given at the end of this Appendix.

The references are as follows. A9 : Atkinson et al., 1989; A6 : Atkinson, 1986; **B7**: Baulch *et al.*, 1972; BT : Breitbarth, et al., 1985; **BS** : Van Brunt & Siddagangappa, 1988; **C6**: Christophorou, 1976; **D7**: DeMoore *et al.*, 1987; **D5**: FF : Fehsenfeld & Ferguson, 1974; GB : Gallagher et al., 1983; DeMoore et al., 1985; **GI**: Gallimberti, 1979; **H4**: Hill *et al.*, 1984; **GD** : Good *et al.*, 1970; HC : Hunter IH : Itikawa, Hayashi et al., 1986; II : Itikawa, Ichimura et & Christophorou, 1984; al., 1989; **LT** : Lin & Teare, 1963; MC : McFarland *et al.*, 1973; **MP** : McEwan **NB** : N.I.S.T. Chemical Kinetic Data Base, 1992; NM : Donahue & & Phillips, 1975; **RP** : Ryan & Plumb, 1990; **VE** : Venugopalan, 1971; WI: Winters & Prinn, 1990: **ZN** : Zinn *et al.*, 1990; **X**? : See text for derivation; Inokuti, 1982;

 $N_iO_j$  and  $H_iO_j$  reactions

TABLE 19. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model.

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
	Phot	olysis	
$R_1$	D7	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O$	$J_1 = O3_3P$
$R_2$	D7	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D)$	$J_2 = O_{3-1}D$
R <sub>3</sub>	A9	HONO $\rightarrow$ OH + NO	$J_3$ = HONO
R <sub>4</sub>	A9	$HONO_2 \rightarrow OH + NO_2$	$J_4$ = HONO2
R5	D5	$H_2O_2 \rightarrow OH + OH$	$J_5 = H2O2_OH$
R <sub>6</sub>	D5	$N_2O_5 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_3$	$J_6 = N2O5$
R <sub>7</sub>	D5	$NO_2 \rightarrow NO + O$	$J_7 = NO2$
R <sub>8</sub>	D5	$NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + O$	$J_8 = NO3_O$
Rو	D5	$NO_3 \rightarrow NO + O_2$	$J_9 = NO3_O2$
R <sub>10</sub>	D5	$HO_2NO_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + NO_2$	$J_{10}$ = HO2NO2
R <sub>11</sub>	D5	$CH_3OOH \rightarrow CH_3O + OH$	$J_{11}$ = CH3OOH
R <sub>12</sub>	D5	$CH_2O \rightarrow CO + H_2$	$J_{12}$ = CH2O_H2
R <sub>13</sub>	D5	$CH_2O \rightarrow CHO + H$	$J_{13}$ = CH2O_H
R <sub>14</sub>	NM	CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> OOH	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> S + CH <sub>2</sub> O + OH	$J_{14}$ = CH3OOH
$R_{15}$	NM	$CH_3SCHO \rightarrow CH_3S + CHO$	$J_{15}$ = CH3CHO_1
$R_{16}$	D9	$CC\ell_4 \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell$	$J_{16} = \text{CC14}$
R <sub>17</sub>	D9	$N_2O \rightarrow N_2 + O(^1D)$	$J_{17} = N2O$
	$N_iO_j$	and $H_iO_j$ reactions	
R <sub>18</sub>	NB	$NO_2 + O \rightarrow NO + O_2$	$k_{18} = 8.298 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(-0.455)} e^{(27.6/T)}$
R <sub>19</sub>	NB	$O + NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + O_2$	$k_{19} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>20</sub>	NB	$NO_3 + NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2 + O_2$	$k_{20} = 3.894 \times 10^{-16} \ e^{(-136.4/T)}$
R <sub>21</sub>	NB	$N_2O + O(^1D) \rightarrow NO + NO$	$k_{21} = 6.7 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>22</sub>	NB	$N_2O + O(^1D) \rightarrow N_2 + O_2$	$k_{22} = 4.9 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>23</sub>	NB	$N_2O + NO \rightarrow N_2 + NO_2$	$k_{23} = 7.638 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-26880.0/T)}$
$R_{24}$	NB	$NO_3 + H \rightarrow NO_2 + OH$	$k_{24} = 1.1 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>25</sub>	D7	$O_3 + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + O_2$	$k_{25} = 1.8 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-1370/T)}$
R <sub>26</sub>	D7	$O_3 + NO_2 \rightarrow O_2 + NO_3$	$k_{26} = 1.2 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(-2450/T)}$
R <sub>27</sub>	D7	$NO + NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2$	$k_{27} = 1.7 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(+150/T)}$
R <sub>28</sub>	NB	$OH + NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + HO_2$	$k_{28} = 2.5 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>29</sub>	NB	$O_2 + H_2 \rightarrow OH + OH$	$k_{29} = 2.571 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(-16200.0/T)}$
R <sub>30</sub>	NB	$O_2 + H_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + H$	$k_{30} = 7.679 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-28590.0/T)}$
R <sub>31</sub>	NB	$OH + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O + O_2$	$k_{31} = 6.809 \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(-0.937)} e^{(79.0/T)}$
$R_{32}$	NB	$OH + N_2O \rightarrow HO_2 + N_2$	$k_{32} = 3.804 \times 10^{-17}$
R <sub>33</sub>	NB	$HO_2 + N_2O \rightarrow OH + O_2 + N_2$	$k_{33} = 1. \times 10^{-20}$

 $H_i N_j O_k$  reactions

TAB	LE 19 <b>-2</b> .	List of Chemical I	Reactions Included in the Model (Continue	d).
Rv	Ref Re	eaction	Rate Coefficient	

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R34	NB	$H + N_2O \rightarrow NH + NO$	$k_{34} = 1.048 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-14590.0/T)}$	
R35	B7	$OH + NO_2 \rightarrow NO + HO_2$	$k_{35} = 1.55 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-3040.0/T)}$	
R36	B7	$NO_2 + H \rightarrow NO + OH$	$k_{36} = 5.8 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-740.0/T)}$	
R37	B7	$N_2O + H \rightarrow N_2 + OH$	$k_{37} = 1.3 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-7600.0/T)}$	
R38	B7	$N_2 + OH \rightarrow N_2O + H$	$k_{38} = 5.31 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-40509.0/T)}$	
R30	NB	$H + O_2 \rightarrow OH + O$	$k_{30} = 2.22 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-7983.5/T)}$	
$R_{40}$	NB	$H + OH \rightarrow H_2 + O$	$k_{40} = 6.858 \times 10^{-14} (T/298)^{(2.800)} e^{(-1950.0/T)}$	
R <sub>41</sub>	NB	$H + H_2O \rightarrow OH + H_2$	$k_{41} = 2.979 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-10516.1/T)}$	
R42	NB	$OH + H_2 \rightarrow H + H_2O$	$k_{42} = 9.804 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(1.981)} e^{(-1497.1/T)}$	
R43	NB	$H + HO_2 \rightarrow O + H_2O$	$k_{43} = 9.18 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-971.9/T)}$	
R44	NB	$H + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2 + O_2$	$k_{44} = 7.348 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-653.4/T)}$	
R45	NB	$H + HO_2 \rightarrow OH + OH$	$k_{45} = 1.254 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-325.3/T)}$	
R46	NB	$OH + O \rightarrow H + O_2$	$k_{46} = 3.833 \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(-0.439)} e^{(-1.9/T)}$	
R47	NB	$O + H_2 \rightarrow OH + H$	$k_{47} = 9.466 \times 10^{-14} (T/298)^{(3.196)} e^{(-2748.1/T)}$	
R48	NB	$O(^{1}D) + H_{2} \rightarrow OH + H$	$k_{48} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$	
R49	NB	$H_2O + O \rightarrow OH + OH$	$k_{49} = 1.965 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-9487.8/T)}$	
R <sub>50</sub>	NB	$O_3 + \{M\} \rightarrow O + O_2 + \{M\}$	$k_{50} = 9.016 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-11253.9/T)}$	
R <sub>51</sub>	NB	$O + O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2$	$k_{51} = 1.314 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-2149.2/T)}$	
R <sub>52</sub>	NB	$OH + O_3 \rightarrow HO_2 + O_2$	$k_{52} = 1.02 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-860.7/T)}$	
R <sub>53</sub>	NB	$H + O_3 \rightarrow OH + O_2$	$k_{53} = 1.399 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-459.7/T)}$	
R54	D7	$HO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow OH + O_2 + O_2$	$k_{54} = 1.1 \times 10^{-14} e^{(-500/T)}$	
R55	A9	$HO_2 + NO \rightarrow OH + NO_2$	$k_{55} = 3.7 \times 10^{-12} e^{(+240/T)}$	
R56	D7	$OH + H_2O_2 \rightarrow H_2O + HO_2$	$k_{56} = 2.9 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-160/T)}$	
R57	NB	$OH + OH \rightarrow H_2O + O$	$k_{57} = 7.262 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(1.493)} e^{(269.0/T)}$	
R <sub>58</sub>	NB	$OH + OH \rightarrow H_2O_2$	$k_{58} = \text{NPD}(3.516 \times 10^{-30}, -3.597, -534.3,$	
			$4.44 \times 10^{-12}, 0.000, 243.7)$	
R59	NB	$HO_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + O_2$	$k_{59} = 2.303 \times 10^{-13} e^{(600.0/T)}$	
R <sub>60</sub>	NB	$HO_2 + HO_2 + \{M\}$		
		$\rightarrow \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 + \text{O}_2 + \{M\}$	$l_{60} = 1.678 \times 10^{-33} e^{(981.1/T)}$	
R <sub>61</sub>	NB	$HO_2 + O \rightarrow OH + O_2$	$k_{61} = 2.885 \times 10^{-11} e^{(207.2/T)}$	
	H <sub>i</sub> N <sub>j</sub>	$\mathbf{O}_k$ reactions		
D	ND		$h = 0.200 \times 10^{-13}$	
к <sub>62</sub> р	IND ND	$100_3 + 100_2 \rightarrow 1000_2 + 0_2$	$\kappa_{62} = 9.209 \times 10^{-16}$	
К <sub>63</sub> D	ND	$NO_3 + CH_2O \rightarrow HONO_2 + CHO$	$k_{63} = 0.298 \times 10^{-21}$	
К <sub>64</sub>	ND	$H_2O + N_2O_5 \rightarrow HONO_2 + HONO_2$	$k_{64} = 1.75 \times 10^{-14}$	
К <sub>65</sub> D	ND	$H + HO_2NO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + NO_2$	$k_{65} = 2.401 \times 10^{-12}$	
К <sub>66</sub> р		$O_1 + HO_2 NO_2 \rightarrow H_2 O + NO_2 + O_2$	$\kappa_{66} = 1.198 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-3393,7/T)}$	
К <sub>67</sub> D	IND	$0 + HU_2 NU_2 \rightarrow 0H + NU_2 + U_2$	$\kappa_{67} = 1.051 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-390.0/T)}$	
К <sub>68</sub> D	IND	$UO + HUNU \rightarrow H_2U + NU_2$	$\kappa_{68} = 1.5 \times 10^{-19} (2819 0/T)$	
K69	NB	$HU_2 + NU \rightarrow HNU + U_2$	$\kappa_{69} = 9.103 \times 10^{-12} (-1510  0/T)$	
K <sub>70</sub>	NR	$HINO + O_2 \rightarrow INO + HO_2$	$\kappa_{70} = 5.251 \times 10^{-2} e^{-15100/1}$	
Note:	Note: The definitions of the reactive families $\{X\}$ are at the end of this table.			

Rx Ref Reaction

Standard 3-body reactions

TABLE 19-3. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rate Coefficient

R <sub>71</sub>	NB	$HNO + O \rightarrow NO + OH$	$k_{71} = 2. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>72</sub>	NB	$HNO + CH_3O \rightarrow NO + CH_3OH$	$k_{72} = 5.251 \times 10^{-11} e^{(0.0/T)}$
R <sub>73</sub>	NB	HNO + HNO $\rightarrow$ N <sub>2</sub> O + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{73} = 7.056 \times 10^{-20} e^{(3262.0/T)}$
R <sub>74</sub>	B7	$HNO + H \rightarrow H_2 + NO$	$k_{74} = 3.07 \times 10^{-12} e^{(451/T)}$
R <sub>75</sub>	B7	$HNO + OH \rightarrow H_2O + NO$	$k_{75} = 2.69 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-1569.0/T)}$
R <sub>76</sub>	B7	$NO + H + \{M\} \rightarrow HNO + \{M\}$	$l_{76} = 1.5 \times 10^{-32} e^{(300.0/T)}$
R <sub>77</sub>	B7	$HNO + O_2 \rightarrow NO + H + O_2$	$k_{77} = 1.66 \times 10^{-5} e^{(-23150.0/T)}$
R <sub>78</sub>	B7	$HNO + N_2 \rightarrow NO + H + N_2$	$k_{78} = 1.66 \times 10^{-5} e^{(-23150.0/T)}$
R79	B7	$HNO + Ar \rightarrow NO + H + Ar$	$k_{79} = 1.66 \times 10^{-5} e^{(-23150.0/T)}$
R <sub>80</sub>	B7	$H_2 + NO \rightarrow H + HNO$	$k_{80} = 5.25 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-27778.0/T)}$
R <sub>81</sub>	B7	$H_2O + NO \rightarrow HNO + OH$	$k_{81} = 7.4 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-36657.0/T)}$
R <sub>82</sub>	B7	$HONO + O \rightarrow HONO_2$	$k_{82} = 1. \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>83</sub>	B7	$H_2O + NO_3 \rightarrow HONO_2 + OH$	$k_{83} = 2.3 \times 10^{-26}$
R <sub>84</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + O_3 \rightarrow HNO + O + OH$	$k_{84} = 1.914 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-709.0/T)}$
R <sub>85</sub>	NB	HONO $\rightarrow$ OH + NO	$j_{85} = 5.495 \times 10^{+12} e^{(-24155.0/T)}$
R <sub>86</sub>	D7	$HO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow HONO + O_2$	$k_{86} = 1.2 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>87</sub>	NB	$H_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow H + HONO$	$k_{87} = 3.983 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-14590.0/T)}$
R <sub>88</sub>	NB	$H_2O_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow OH + HONO_2$	$k_{88} = 1.001 \times 10^{-18}$
R <sub>89</sub>	NB	$CH_2OH + H_2O_2 \rightarrow CH_3OH + HO_2$	$k_{89} = 5.003 \times 10^{-15} e^{(-1300.0/T)}$

#### **Standard 3-body reactions**

R <sub>90</sub>	A9	$O + O_2 \rightarrow O_3$	$l_{-N2_{90}} = 5.7 \times 10^{-34} (T/300)^{(-2.8)}$ $l_{-O2_{90}} = 6.2 \times 10^{-34} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$ $ki_{90} = 2.8 \times 10^{-12}$ $Fc_{90} = e^{(-T/696)}$
R91	D7	$OH + HONO_2 \rightarrow H_2O + NO_3$	$s3_{91} = 7.2 \times 10^{-15} e^{(+785/T)}$ $k2_{91} = 4.1 \times 10^{-16} e^{(+1440/T)}$ $k3_{91} = 1.9 \times 10^{-33} e^{(+725/T)}$
R <sub>92</sub>	A9	$OH + NO \rightarrow HONO$	$\begin{split} l_{-}N2_{92} &= 7.4 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.4)} \\ l_{-}O2_{92} &= 7.4 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.4)} \\ k_{i_{92}} &= 1. \times 10^{-11} \\ Fc_{92} &= e^{(-T/1300)} \end{split}$
R <sub>93</sub>	D7	$H + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2$	$\begin{split} l_{-}N2_{93} &= 5.7 \times 10^{-32} \ (T/300)^{(-1.6)} \\ l_{-}O2_{93} &= 5.7 \times 10^{-32} \ (T/300)^{(-1.6)} \\ ki_{93} &= 7.5 \times 10^{-11} \\ Fc_{93} &= e^{(-T/502)} \end{split}$
R <sub>94</sub>	A9	$OH + NO_2 \rightarrow HONO_2$	$l_{-N}2_{94} = 2.6 \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-2.9)}$ $l_{-O}2_{94} = 2.2 \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-2.9)}$ $ki_{94} = 5.2 \times 10^{-11}$ $Fc_{94} = e^{(-T/353)}$

Standard 3-body reactions

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>95</sub>	D7	$HO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow HO_2NO_2$	$l_{-N2_{95}} = 1.8 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-3.2)}$ $l_{-O2_{95}} = 1.8 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-3.2)}$ $k_{i_{95}} = 4.7 \times 10^{-12} (T/300)^{(-1.4)}$ $Fc_{95} = e^{(-T/517)}$
R <sub>96</sub>	A9	$HO_2NO_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + NO_2$	$jo_{-}N2_{96} = 5. \times 10^{-6} e^{(-10000/T)}$ $ko_{-}O2_{96} = 3.6 \times 10^{-6} e^{(-10000/T)}$ $ji_{96} = 3.4 \times 10^{+14} e^{(-10420/T)}$ $Fc_{96} = e^{(-T/517)}$
R <sub>97</sub>	NB	$NO_2 + NO_3 \rightarrow N_2O_5$	$k_{97} = \text{NPD}(1.466 \times 10^{-31}, 0.000, 915.1, 1.277 \times 10^{-12}, 0.000, 20.4)$
R <sub>98</sub>	A9	$N_2O_5 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_3$	$j_{0-N} 2_{98} = 2.2 \times 10^{-3} (T/300)^{(-4.4)} e^{(-11080/T)}$ $k_{0-O} 2_{98} = 2.2 \times 10^{-3} (T/300)^{(-4.4)} e^{(-11080/T)}$ $j_{198} = 9.7 \times 10^{+14} (T/300)^{(+0.1)} e^{(-11080/T)}$ $F c_{98} = e^{(-T/280)}$
R99	D7	$CH_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3O_2$	$l_{-N2_{99}} = 4.5 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$ $l_{-O2_{99}} = 4.5 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$ $k_{i_{99}} = 1.8 \times 10^{-12} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$ $Fc_{99} = e^{(-T/446)}$
R <sub>100</sub>	A9	$CH_{3}O_{2} + NO_{2} \rightarrow CH_{3}O_{2}NO_{2}$	$l_{-N2_{100}} = 2.3 \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-4.0)}$ $l_{-O2_{100}} = 2.3 \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-4.0)}$ $ki_{100} = 8. \times 10^{-12}$ $Fc_{100} = e^{(-T/327)}$
R <sub>101</sub>	SA	$CH_{3}O_{2}NO_{2} \rightarrow CH_{3}O_{2} + NO_{2}$	$jo_{-N}2_{101} = 9. \times 10^{-5} e^{(-9690/T)}$ $ko_{-O}2_{101} = ko_{N2}$ $ji_{101} = 1.1 \times 10^{+16} e^{(-10560/T)}$ $Fc_{101} = e^{(-T/325)}$
R <sub>102</sub>	NB	$O + NO \rightarrow NO_2$	$k_{102} = \text{NPD}(1.759 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 478.5, 2.221 \times 10^{-11}, 0.452, 92.6)$
R <sub>103</sub>	NB	$CH_3O \rightarrow CH_2O + H$	$j_{103} = \text{NPD}(1.893 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, -6346.0, 6.628 \times 10^{+13}, 0.000, -12630.0)$
R <sub>104</sub>	NB	$CH_3ONO \rightarrow CH_3O + NO$	$j_{104} = \text{NPD}(8.396 \times 10^{-8}, 0.000, -15480.0, 9.749 \times 10^{+17}, 0.000, -22700.0)$
R <sub>105</sub>	NB	$CH_2O \rightarrow H + CHO$	$j_{105} = \text{NPD}(5.388 \times 10^{-8}, 0.000, -39020.0, 3.299 \times 10^{+14}, 0.000, -44950.0)$
R <sub>106</sub>	NB	$H + CH_3 \rightarrow CH_4$	$k_{106} = \text{NPD}(8.194 \times 10^{-31}, 0.000, 1281.0, 8.27 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 389.5)$

TABLE 19-4. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

\_\_\_\_\_

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>107</sub>	NB	$CH_4 \rightarrow CH_3 + H$	$j_{107} = \text{NPD}(7.253 \times 10^{-7}, 0.000, -48720.0, 3.272 \times 10^{+15}, 0.000, -52180.0)$
R <sub>108</sub>	NB	$\rm H + OH \ \rightarrow \ H_2O$	$k_{108} = \text{NPD}(5.451 \times 10^{-30}, -2.630, -809.6, 7.966 \times 10^{-14}, 0.000, -276.3)$
R <sub>109</sub>	NB	$H + CO \rightarrow CHO$	$k_{109} = \text{NPD}(1.213 \times 10^{-33}, 0.000, -759.2, 1.96 \times 10^{-13}, 0.000, -1366.0)$
R <sub>110</sub>	NB	$O + CO \rightarrow CO_2$	$k_{110} = \text{NPD}(1.182 \times 10^{-33}, 0.000, -1470.0, 5.681 \times 10^{-15}, 0.000, -1160.0)$
R <sub>111</sub>	NB	$CO_2 \rightarrow CO + O$	$j_{111} = \text{NPD}(5.088 \times 10^{-10}, 0.000, -51420.0, 8.995 \times 10^{+12}, 0.000, -65310.0)$
R <sub>112</sub>	NB	$H_2O_2 \rightarrow OH + OH$	$j_{112} = \text{NPD}(5.797 \times 10^{-1}, -7.009, -29110.0, 2.951 \times 10^{+14}, 0.000, -24370.0)$
R <sub>113</sub>	NB	$NO_2 + O \rightarrow NO_3$	$k_{113} = \text{NPD}(1.466 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 532.0, 2.163 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 2.8)$

## **Cosmic ray ionizations**

R <sub>114</sub>	X3	$O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + e$	$j_{114} = 0.50 \times \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>115</sub>	X3	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O^+ + e$	$j_{115} = 0.25 \times \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>116</sub>	X3	$N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+ + e$	$j_{116} = 0.50 \times \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>117</sub>	X3	$N_2 \rightarrow N + N^+ + e$	$j_{117} = 0.25 \times \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>118</sub>	X3	$CO_2 \rightarrow CO_2^+ + e$	$j_{118} = \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>119</sub>	X3	$H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + e$	$j_{119} = $ IonizationRate
R <sub>120</sub>	X3	$SF_6 \rightarrow SF_5 + F$	$j_{120} = \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>121</sub>	X3	$CC\ell_4 \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell$	$j_{121} = \text{IonizationRate}$
R <sub>122</sub>	X3	$CF_4 \rightarrow CF_3 + F$	$j_{122} = \text{IonizationRate}$

# Lightning-induced photolysis

X4	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O$	$J_{123} = 0.05 \times \text{O3_L_Photo}$
X4	$O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D)$	$J_{124} = 0.95 \times O3_{L_{Photo}}$
X4	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O$	$J_{125} = O2\_L\_Photo$
X4	$O^- \rightarrow O + e$	$J_{126} = O_L_PhotoFrag$
X4	$O_2^- \rightarrow O_2 + e$	$J_{127} = O2\_L\_PhotoFrag$
X4	$O_3^- \rightarrow O_3 + e$	$J_{128} = O3\_L\_PhotoFrag$
	X4 X4 X4 X4 X4 X4	$\begin{array}{rrrr} X4 & O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O \\ X4 & O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O(^1D) \\ X4 & O_2 \rightarrow O + O \\ X4 & O^- \rightarrow O + e \\ X4 & O_2^- \rightarrow O_2 + e \\ X4 & O_3^- \rightarrow O_3 + e \end{array}$

## Lightning-induced ionization

R <sub>129</sub>	X5	$O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + e$	$j_{129} = 0.79 \times L_{Ion_P}$
R <sub>130</sub>	X5	$N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+ + e$	$j_{130} = 0.79 \times L_{Ion_P}$
R <sub>131</sub>	X5	$O_2 \rightarrow O + O^+ + e$	$j_{131} = 0.21 \times L_{-Ion_{-P}}$
R <sub>132</sub>	X5	$N_2 \rightarrow N + N^+ + e$	$j_{132} = 0.21 \times \text{L-Ion-P}$

TABLE 19-6. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

#### N and O Excited-state chemistry

R <sub>133</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + N_{2} \rightarrow O + N_{2}$	$k_{133} = 1.8 \times 10^{-11} e^{(+107/T)}$
R <sub>134</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + O_{2} \rightarrow O + O_{2}$	$k_{134} = 3.2 \times 10^{-11} e^{(+67/T)}$
R <sub>135</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + H_{2}O \rightarrow OH + OH$	$k_{135} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>136</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + H_{2}O \rightarrow O + H_{2}O$	$k_{136} = 1.2 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>137</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + H_{2}O \rightarrow H_{2} + O_{2}$	$k_{137} = 2.3 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>138</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + O_{3} \rightarrow O_{2} + O_{2}$	$k_{138} = 1.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>139</sub>	A9	$O(^{1}D) + O_{3} \rightarrow O_{2} + O + O$	$k_{139} = 1.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>140</sub>	H4	$O + O_3 \rightarrow O_2(^1D) + O_2$	$k_{140} = 1.314 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-2149.2/T)}$
R <sub>141</sub>	H4	$O_2(^1D) + O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2 + O$	$k_{141} = 4.5 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-2800.0/T)}$
R <sub>142</sub>	H4	$O_2(^1D) + N \rightarrow O_2 + N$	$k_{142} = 3. \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>143</sub>	H4	$O_2(^1D) + O \rightarrow O_2 + O$	$k_{143} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$
R <sub>144</sub>	H4	$O_2(^1D) + N_2 \rightarrow O_2 + N_2$	$k_{144} = 2.1 \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>145</sub>	H4	$O_2(^1D) + O_2 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2$	$k_{145} = 2.4 \times 10^{-18}$
R <sub>146</sub>	MP	$O_2(^1D) + O_2^- \rightarrow O_2 + O_2 + e$	$k_{146} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>147</sub>	VE	$O_2(^1D) + O^- \rightarrow O_3 + e$	$k_{147} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>148</sub>	B7	$N(^{2}D) + O_{2} \rightarrow NO + O$	$k_{148} = 7.5 \times 10^{-12} (300.0/T)^{(0.5)}$
R <sub>149</sub>	H4	$N(^{2}D) + N_{2} \rightarrow N + N_{2}$	$k_{149} = 1.6 \times 10^{-14}$
R <sub>150</sub>	B7	$N(^{2}D) + NO \rightarrow N_{2} + O$	$k_{150} = 6. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>151</sub>	H4	$N(^{2}D) + NO \rightarrow NO + N$	$k_{151} = 6. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>152</sub>	H4	$N(^{2}D) + N_{2}O \rightarrow NO + N_{2}$	$k_{152} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>153</sub>	MP	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N_2(S) + e$	$k_{153} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>154</sub>	MP	$N_2(S) + O(^1D) \rightarrow NO + N$	$k_{154} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>155</sub>	MP	$N_2(S) + O_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O_2$	$k_{155} = 3.8 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>156</sub>	VE	$N_2(S) + O^+ \rightarrow NO^+ + N$	$k_{156} = 2. \times 10^{-12}$

## SF<sub>6</sub>, CC $\ell_4$ , and CF<sub>4</sub> reactions

R <sub>157</sub>	NB	$CF_3 + F \rightarrow CF_4$	$k_{157} = \text{NPD}(7.7 \times 10^{-27}, 0.000, 0.0,$
			$2. \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 0.0)$
R <sub>158</sub>	NB	$CF_2 + F \rightarrow CF_3$	$k_{158} = \text{NPD}(3. \times 10^{-29}, 0.000, 0.0,$
			$1.3 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 0.0)$
R <sub>159</sub>	NB	$COF_2 + O(^1D) \rightarrow CO_2 + F + F$	$k_{159} = 2.1 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>160</sub>	NB	$CF_3 + O \rightarrow COF_2 + F$	$k_{160} = 3.1 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>161</sub>	NB	$CF_2 + O \rightarrow COF + F$	$k_{161} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>162</sub>	NB	$CF_2 + O \rightarrow CO + F + F$	$k_{162} = 4. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>163</sub>	NB	$COF + O \rightarrow CO_2 + F$	$k_{163} = 9.3 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>164</sub>	NB	$COF + F \rightarrow COF_2$	$k_{164} = \text{NPD}(6.5 \times 10^{-29}, 0.000, 0.0,$
			$1.4 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 0.0)$
R <sub>165</sub>	NB	$CF_3OO + O \rightarrow COF_2 + F + O_2$	$k_{165} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$

TABLE 19-7. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>166</sub>	NB	$F + CO \rightarrow COF$	$k_{166} = \text{NPD}(8.1 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 0.0, 9.4 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 0.0)$
R <sub>167</sub>	NB	$F + O_2 \rightarrow FO_2$	$k_{167} = \text{NPD}(1.6 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 0.0, 3. \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, 0.0)$
R <sub>168</sub>	NB	$F + FO_2 \rightarrow F + F + O_2$	$k_{168} = 5. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>169</sub>	NB	$O + FO_2 \rightarrow FO + O_2$	$k_{169} = 5. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>170</sub>	NB	$O + FO \rightarrow F + O_2$	$k_{170} = 5. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>171</sub>	NB	$CF_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CF_3OO$	$k_{171} = \text{NPD}(6.725 \times 10^{-29}, -5.708, -386.4,$
			$3.77 \times 10^{-12}, 0.000, 243.7)$
R <sub>172</sub>	NB	$CF_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CF_3O + O$	$k_{172} = 8.814 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-8852.0/T)}$
R <sub>173</sub>	NB	$CF_3 + H \rightarrow CF_2 + HF$	$k_{173} = 9.104 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>174</sub>	NB	$F + H_2O \rightarrow HF + OH$	$k_{174} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>175</sub>	NB	$F + H_2 \rightarrow HF + H$	$k_{175} = 6.576 \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(0.579)} e^{(-312.4/T)}$
R <sub>176</sub>	NB	$F + HO_2 \rightarrow HF + O_2$	$k_{176} = 8.303 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>177</sub>	NB	$F + CH_4 \rightarrow HF + CH_3$	$k_{177} = 2.597 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-379.8/T)}$
R <sub>178</sub>	NB	$F + HONO_2 \rightarrow HF + NO_3$	$k_{178} = 6.906 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(367.1/T)}$
R <sub>179</sub>	NB	$F + NH_3 \rightarrow HF + NH_2$	$k_{179} = 2.895 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-685.3/T)}$
R <sub>180</sub>	SA	$COF_2 + H_2O \rightarrow CO_2 + HF + HF$	$k_{180} = 2. \times 10^{-6}$
R <sub>181</sub>	NB	$CC\ell_4 + O(^1D) \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell O$	$k_{181} = 3.3 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>182</sub>	HC	$CF_4 + e \rightarrow CF_3 + F^-$	$k_{182} = e_k_CF3_F_M$
R <sub>183</sub>	WI	$CF_4 + e \rightarrow CF_3 + F + e$	$k_{183} = 0.5 \text{ e_k_CF3}$
R <sub>184</sub>	WI	$CF_4 + e \rightarrow CF_2 + F + F + e$	$k_{184} = 0.5 \text{ e_k_CF3}$
R <sub>185</sub>	BT	$CC\ell_4 + e \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell^-$	$k_{185} = e_k CC13 C1M$
R <sub>186</sub>	BT	$CC\ell_4 + e \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell + e$	$k_{186} = 4.5 \times 10^{-8}$
R <sub>187</sub>	BT	$CC\ell_4 + e \rightarrow CC\ell_3^+ + C\ell + e + e$	$k_{187} = e_k CC13 P$
R <sub>188</sub>	RP	$SF_6 + e \rightarrow SF_5 + F^-$	$k_{188} = e_k SF5_F M$
R <sub>189</sub>	RP	$SF_6 + e \rightarrow SF_5 + F + e$	$k_{189} = e_{-k}SF5$
R <sub>190</sub>	RP	$SF_5 + O_2 \rightarrow SO_2F_2 + F + F + F$	$k_{190} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$
R <sub>191</sub>	BS	$SF_5 + O \rightarrow SOF_4 + F$	$k_{191} = 2. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>192</sub>	BS	$SF_5 + OH \rightarrow SOF_4 + HF$	$k_{192} = 1.6 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>193</sub>	BS	$SOF_4 + H_2O$	
		$\rightarrow$ SO <sub>2</sub> F <sub>2</sub> + HF + HF	$k_{193} = 1. \times 10^{-21}$
R <sub>194</sub>	XX	$SF_6 + O_2^- \rightarrow SF_5 + F^- + O_2$	$k_{194} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>195</sub>	XX	$CF_4 + O_2^- \rightarrow CF_3 + F^- + O_2$	$k_{195} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>196</sub>	XX	$\mathrm{CC}\ell_4 + \mathrm{O}_2^- \rightarrow \mathrm{CC}\ell_3 + \mathrm{C}\ell^- + \mathrm{O}_2$	$k_{196} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>197</sub>	XX	$SF_6 + O_4^-$	
		$\rightarrow SF_5 + F^- + O_2 + O_2$	$k_{197} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>198</sub>	XX	$CF_4 + O_4^-$	
		$\rightarrow$ CF <sub>3</sub> + F <sup>-</sup> + O <sub>2</sub> + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{198} = 1. \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>199</sub>	XX	$CC\ell_4 + O_4^-$	
Ram	xx	$\rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell^- + O_2 + O_2$ SE <sub>4</sub> + CO <sup>-</sup>	$k_{199} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
200		$\rightarrow SF_5 + F^- + CO_2 + O_2$	$k_{200} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$

O<sub>2</sub> Positive ion reactions

TABLE 19-8. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

R <sub>201</sub>	xx	$CF_4 + CO_4^-$	
		$\rightarrow$ CF <sub>3</sub> + F <sup>-</sup> + CO <sub>2</sub> + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{201} = 1. \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>202</sub>	XX	$CC\ell_4 + CO_4^-$	
		$\rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell^- + CO_2 + O_2$	$k_{202} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>203</sub>	XX	$SF_6 + O^- \rightarrow SF_5 + F^- + O$	$k_{203} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>204</sub>	XX	$CF_4 + O^- \rightarrow CF_3 + F^- + O$	$k_{204} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>205</sub>	XX	$CC\ell_4 + O^- \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell^- + O$	$k_{205} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>206</sub>	XX	$SF_6 + H^- \rightarrow SF_5 + F^- + H$	$k_{206} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>207</sub>	XX	$CF_4 + H^- \rightarrow CF_3 + F^- + H$	$k_{207} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>208</sub>	XX	$CC\ell_4 + H^- \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + C\ell^- + H$	$k_{208} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$

# O<sub>2</sub> Positive ion reactions

R <sub>209</sub>	II	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O_2^+ + e + e$	$k_{209} = O2_{-I}On$
R <sub>210</sub>	II	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O + O + e$	$k_{210} = O2$ _Dis
R <sub>211</sub>	II	$O_2 + e \rightarrow O + O^+ + e + e$	$k_{211} = O2_DisIon$
R <sub>212</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + N_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + O_2 + N_2$	$k_{212} = 1.11 \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-5.2)} e^{(-5007.0/T)}$
R <sub>213</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + O_2 + O_2$	$k_{213} = 1.11 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>214</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + O \rightarrow O_2^+ + O_3$	$k_{214} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>215</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O_2^+ + O_2$	$k_{215} = 4.61 \times 10^{-12} (T/300)^{(2.5)} e^{(-2650.0/T)}$
R <sub>216</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WO_2^+ + O_2$	$k_{216} = 2.2 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>217</sub>	ZN	$O_4^+ + e \rightarrow O + O + O_2$	$k_{217} = 2. \times 10^{-6} (300.0/T)$
R <sub>218</sub>	MP	$O_2^+ + N \rightarrow NO^+ + O$	$k_{218} = 1.8 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>219</sub>	ZN	$O_2^+ + NO \rightarrow NO^+ + O_2$	$k_{219} = 4.5 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>220</sub>	ZN	$O_2^+ + N_2 \rightarrow NO^+ + NO$	$k_{220} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$
R <sub>221</sub>	H4	$O_2^+ + N_2 \rightarrow N_2^+ + O_2$	$k_{221} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>222</sub>	ZN	$O_2^+ + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_2^+ + O_2$	$k_{222} = 6.6 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>223</sub>	ZN	$O_2^+ + O_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow O_4^+ + \{M\}$	$l_{223} = 5. \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-4.7)}$
R <sub>224</sub>	ZN	$O_2^+ + N_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow N_2O_2^+ + \{M\}$	$l_{224} = 9. \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
R <sub>225</sub>	X?	$O_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + O_2$	$k_{225} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>226</sub>	X7	$O^+ + N_2 \rightarrow NO^+ + N$	$k_{226} = \text{DependsEV}(-10.27591, 2.2889980,$
			-0.38392840, -0.85343900)
R <sub>227</sub>	X7	$O^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + O$	$k_{227} = \text{DependsEV}(-10.29551, 1.2033180,$
			0.17122480, -0.41260120)
R <sub>228</sub>	MP	$O^+ + CO_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + CO$	$k_{228} = 1.2 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>229</sub>	MP	$O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + O$	$k_{229} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>230</sub>	MP	$O^+ + H_2 \rightarrow OH^+ + H$	$k_{230} = 2. \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>231</sub>	MP	$O^+ + NO \rightarrow NO^+ + O$	$k_{231} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>232</sub>	MP	$O^+ + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_2^+ + O$	$k_{232} = 1.6 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>233</sub>	MP	$O^+ + N_2O \rightarrow N_2O^+ + O$	$k_{233} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>234</sub>	MP	$O^+ + N_2O \rightarrow NO^+ + NO$	$k_{234} = 2.3 \times 10^{-10}$

Note:  $W_n X$  represents  $(H_2O)_n \cdot X$  in these reactions. The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of this table.

O<sub>2</sub> Negative ion reactions

TABLE 19-9. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
Raas	Н4	$O^+ + N_2 O \rightarrow O^+ + N_2$	$k_{225} = 2 \times 10^{-11}$
R225	ZN	$CO^+ + NO \rightarrow NO^+ + CO$	$k_{236} = 3.3 \times 10^{-10}$
R237	ZN	$CO^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + CO$	$k_{237} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
R229	ZN	$CO^+ + CO_2 \rightarrow CO^+_2 + CO$	$k_{238} = 1.1 \times 10^{-9}$
R220	ZN	$CO^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_2O^+ + CO$	$k_{239} = 1.1 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>240</sub>	ZN	$CO_{2}^{+} + NO \rightarrow NO^{+} + CO_{2}$	$k_{240} = 1.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>241</sub>	ZN	$\operatorname{CO}_2^+ + \operatorname{O}_2 \rightarrow \operatorname{O}_2^+ + \operatorname{CO}_2$	$k_{241} = 5. \times 10^{-11}$
	O <sub>2</sub> N	legative ion reactions	
R242	xx	$e + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + H$	$k_{242} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$
R243	MP	$e + O_2 + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$	$l_{243} = 1.4 \times 10^{-29} (300/T) e^{(-600/T)}$
R243	MP	$e + O_2 + N_2 \rightarrow O_2^- + N_2$	$l_{244} = 1. \times 10^{-31}$
R <sub>245</sub>	VE	$e + O_2 + H_2O \rightarrow O_2^- + H_2O$	$l_{245} = 1.4 \times 10^{-29}$
R <sub>246</sub>	VE	$e + O_2 + CO_2 \rightarrow O_2^2 + CO_2$	$l_{246} = 3.3 \times 10^{-30}$
R <sub>247</sub>	H4	$e + N_2O \rightarrow N_2O^+ + e + e$	$k_{247} = 3.3 \times 10^{-14}$
R <sub>248</sub>	MP	$e + O_3 \rightarrow O^- + O_2$	$k_{248} = 9. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>249</sub>	ZN	$e + 0 \rightarrow 0^{-}$	$k_{249} = 1.3 \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>250</sub>	VE	$e + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^-$	$k_{250} = 1. \times 10^{-20}$
R <sub>251</sub>	MP	$O_4^- + O \rightarrow O_3^- + O_2$	$k_{251} = 4 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>252</sub>	MP	$O_4^- + O \rightarrow O^- + O_2 + O_2$	$k_{252} = 3 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>253</sub>	MP	$O_4^- + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2 + O_2$	$k_{253} = 2. \times 10^{-14}$
R <sub>254</sub>	MP	$O_4^- + CO_2 \rightarrow CO_4^- + O_2$	$k_{254} = 4.3 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>255</sub>	MP	$O_4^- + NO \rightarrow OONO^- + O_2$	$k_{255} = 2.5 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>256</sub>	MP	$OONO^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2^- + NO_2$	$k_{256} = 1.5 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>257</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{CO}_4^- + \mathrm{O}_2 \rightarrow \mathrm{O}_4^- + \mathrm{CO}_2$	$k_{257} = 1.02 \times 10^{-11} (T/300)^{(-0.1)} e^{(-2433.0/T)}$
R <sub>258</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{CO}_4^- + \mathrm{O}_3 \rightarrow \mathrm{O}_3^- + \mathrm{O}_2 + \mathrm{CO}_2$	$k_{258} = 1.3 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>259</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{CO}_4^- + \mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{CO}_3^- + \mathrm{O}_2$	$k_{259} = 1.5 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>260</sub>	MP	$CO_4^- + NO \rightarrow OONO^- + CO_2$	$k_{260} = 4.8 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>261</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{CO}_3^- + \mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{e} + \mathrm{CO}_2 + \mathrm{O}_2$	$k_{261} = 2. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>262</sub>	ZN	$\mathrm{CO}_3^- + \mathrm{O} \rightarrow \mathrm{O}_2^- + \mathrm{CO}_2$	$k_{262} = 1.1 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>263</sub>	MP	$\mathrm{CO}_3^- + \mathrm{NO} \rightarrow \mathrm{NO}_2^- + \mathrm{CO}_2$	$k_{263} = 9. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>264</sub>	ZN	$O_3^- + O \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$	$k_{264} = 3.2 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>265</sub>	MP	$O_3^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2^- + O_2$	$k_{265} = 1 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>266</sub>	MP	$O_3^- + NO_2 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2^- + NO$	$k_{266} = 2.8 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>267</sub>	ZN	$O_3^- + CO_2 \rightarrow O_2 + CO_3^-$	$k_{267} = 5.5 \times 10^{-10} (T/300)^{(-0.5)}$
R <sub>268</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + H \rightarrow O^- + OH$	$k_{268} = 0.5 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>269</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + H \rightarrow O + OH^-$	$k_{269} = 0.5 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>270</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + H \rightarrow H^- + O_2$	$k_{270} = 0.5 \times 10^{-9}$
R <sub>271</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + H_2 \rightarrow OH^- + OH$	$k_{271} = 1 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>272</sub>	ZN	$O_2^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O_2$	$k_{272} = 4 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>273</sub>	MP	$O_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_2^- + O_2$	$k_{273} = 8 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>274</sub>	MP	$O_2 + N_2 O \rightarrow O_3 + N_2$	$\kappa_{274} = 1. \times 10^{-2}$

 $N_2$  Positive ion reactions

TABLE 19-10. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
$ \begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R275	ZN	$O_7^- + O \rightarrow O_3 + e$	$k_{275} = 1.5 \times 10^{-10}$
$ \begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>276</sub>	ZN	$O_2^2 + O \rightarrow O^- + O_2$	$k_{276} = 1.5 \times 10^{-10}$
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>277</sub>	MP	$O_2^2 + O_2 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2 + e$	$k_{277} = 2.7 \times 10^{-10} (T/300)^{(0.5)} e^{(-5590.0/T)}$
$ \begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>278</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + N_2 \rightarrow O_2 + N_2 + e$	$k_{278} = 1.9 \times 10^{-12} (T/300)^{(1.5)} e^{(-4990.0/T)}$
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>279</sub>	ZN	$O_2^- + O_2^- + \{M\} \to O_4^- + \{M\}$	$l_{279} = 3.5 \times 10^{-31} (300/T)$
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>280</sub>	XX	$O_2^- + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + H + O_2$	$k_{280} = 1.4 \times 10^{-9}$
$\begin{array}{llllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllllll$	R <sub>281</sub>	ZN	$O_2^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_4^- + \{M\}$	$l_{281} = 2. \times 10^{-29} (300/T)$
R283ZN $O^{-} + O_{2} \rightarrow O_{3} + e$ $k_{283} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$ R284ZN $O^{-} + O_{2} + \{M\} \rightarrow O_{3}^{-} + \{M\}$ $l_{284} = 1.1 \times 10^{-30} (300/T)$ R285VE $O^{-} + O_{2} \rightarrow O + O_{2} + e$ $k_{285} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ R286VE $O^{-} + N_{2} \rightarrow O + N_{2} + e$ $k_{286} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ R287VE $O^{-} + N_{2} \rightarrow O + N_{2} + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ R288MP $O^{-} + NO \rightarrow NO_{2} + e$ $k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ R289MP $O^{-} + CO_{2} + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ R290ZN $O^{-} + CO_{2} + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_{3}^{-} + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ R291ZN $O^{-} + O \rightarrow O_{2} + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ R292MP $O^{-} + H_{2} \rightarrow H_{2}O + e$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ R293MP $O^{-} + O_{3} \rightarrow O_{2}^{-} + O_{2}$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ R294MP $O^{-} + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>282</sub>	MP	$O_2^- + N \rightarrow NO_2 + e$	$k_{282} = 5. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{284}$ $ZN$ $O^- + O_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow O_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{284} = 1.1 \times 10^{-30} (300/T)$ $R_{285}$ $VE$ $O^- + O_2 \rightarrow O + O_2 + e$ $k_{285} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ $R_{286}$ $VE$ $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow O + N_2 + e$ $k_{286} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ $R_{287}$ $VE$ $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow O + N_2 + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ $R_{288}$ $MP$ $O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ $R_{289}$ $MP$ $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{290}$ $ZN$ $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ $R_{291}$ $ZN$ $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ $MP$ $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ $MP$ $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ $MP$ $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>283</sub>	ZN	$\tilde{O} + O_2 \rightarrow O_3 + e$	$k_{283} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$
R285VE $O^- + O_2 \rightarrow O + O_2 + e$ $k_{285} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ R286VE $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow O + N_2 + e$ $k_{286} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ R287VE $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ R288MP $O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$ $k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ R289MP $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ R290ZN $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ R291ZN $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ R292MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ R293MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ R294MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>284</sub>	ZN	$O^- + O_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow O_3^- + \{M\}$	$l_{284} = 1.1 \times 10^{-30}  (300/T)$
R286       VE $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow O + N_2 + e$ $k_{286} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-26000.0/T)}$ R287       VE $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ R288       MP $O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$ $k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ R289       MP $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ R290       ZN $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ R291       ZN $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ R292       MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ R293       MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ R294       MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$ R295       MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>285</sub>	VE	$O^- + O_2 \rightarrow O + O_2 + e$	$k_{285} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} \ e^{(-26000.0/T)}$
$R_{287}$ $VE$ $O^- + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O + e$ $k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$ $R_{288}$ MP $O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$ $k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{289}$ MP $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{290}$ ZN $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ $R_{291}$ ZN $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>286</sub>	VE	$O^- + N_2 \rightarrow O + N_2 + e$	$k_{286} = 2.3 \times 10^{-9} \ e^{(-26000.0/T)}$
$R_{288}$ MP $O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$ $k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{289}$ MP $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{290}$ ZN $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ $R_{291}$ ZN $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>287</sub>	VE	$O^- + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O + e$	$k_{287} = 1. \times 10^{-16}$
$R_{289}$ MP $O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$ $k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{290}$ ZN $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ $R_{291}$ ZN $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>288</sub>	MP	$O^- + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + e$	$k_{288} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{290}$ $ZN$ $O^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CO_3^- + \{M\}$ $l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$ $R_{291}$ $ZN$ $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>289</sub>	MP	$O^- + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + e$	$k_{289} = 4.4 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{291}$ $ZN$ $O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$ $k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{292}$ $MP$ $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ $MP$ $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ $MP$ $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ $MP$ $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>290</sub>	ZN	$\mathcal{O}^- + \mathcal{CO}_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathcal{CO}_3^- + \{M\}$	$l_{290} = 3.1 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)$
$R_{292}$ MP $O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$ $k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>291</sub>	ZN	$O^- + O \rightarrow O_2 + e$	$k_{291} = 1.9 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{293}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$ $k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>292</sub>	MP	$O^- + H_2 \rightarrow H_2O + e$	$k_{292} = 6.4 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{294}$ MP $O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$ $k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$ $R_{295}$ MP $O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$ $k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>293</sub>	MP	$O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_2^- + O_2$	$k_{293} = 8. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{295} \text{ MP } O^- + N \to NO + e \qquad \qquad k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>294</sub>	MP	$O^- + O_3 \rightarrow O_3^- + O$	$k_{294} = 5.3 \times 10^{-10}$
	R <sub>295</sub>	MP	$O^- + N \rightarrow NO + e$	$k_{295} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{296} MP O^- + H_2 \rightarrow OH^- + H \qquad \qquad k_{296} = 3.3 \times 10^{-11}$	R <sub>296</sub>	MP	$O^- + H_2 \rightarrow OH^- + H$	$k_{296} = 3.3 \times 10^{-11}$
$R_{297}$ FF $O^- + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + OH$ $k_{297} = 6. \times 10^{-12}$	R <sub>297</sub>	FF	$O^- + H_2O \rightarrow OH^- + OH$	$k_{297} = 6. \times 10^{-12}$
$R_{298}$ MP O <sup>-</sup> + NO <sub>2</sub> $\rightarrow$ NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> + O $k_{298} = 1.2 \times 10^{-9}$	R <sub>298</sub>	MP	$O^- + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_2^- + O$	$k_{298} = 1.2 \times 10^{-9}$
$R_{299}$ MP $O^- + NO_2 \rightarrow O_2^- + NO$ $k_{299} = 1.8 \times 10^{-11}$	R <sub>299</sub>	MP	$O^- + NO_2 \rightarrow O_2^- + NO$	$k_{299} = 1.8 \times 10^{-11}$
$R_{300}$ MP O <sup>-</sup> + N <sub>2</sub> O $\rightarrow$ NO <sup>-</sup> + NO $k_{300} = 2 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>300</sub>	MP	$O^- + N_2O \rightarrow NO^- + NO$	$k_{300} = 2 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{301}$ MP O <sup>-</sup> + CH <sub>4</sub> $\rightarrow$ OH <sup>-</sup> + CH <sub>3</sub> $k_{301} = 1 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>301</sub>	MP	$O^- + CH_4 \rightarrow OH^- + CH_3$	$k_{301} = 1 \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{302}$ MP $NO_2^- + O_3 \rightarrow NO_3^- + O_2$ $k_{302} = 1.8 \times 10^{-11}$	R <sub>302</sub>	MP	$NO_2^- + O_3 \rightarrow NO_3^- + O_2$	$k_{302} = 1.8 \times 10^{-11}$
$R_{303}$ MP $NO_2^- + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_3^- + NO$ $k_{303} = 4. \times 10^{-12}$	R <sub>303</sub>	MP	$NO_2^- + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_3^- + NO$	$k_{303} = 4. \times 10^{-12}$
$R_{304}$ MP $NO_2^- + H \rightarrow OH^- + NO$ $k_{304} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>304</sub>	MP	$NO_2^- + H \rightarrow OH^- + NO$	$k_{304} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{305}$ MP OH <sup>-</sup> + NO <sub>2</sub> $\rightarrow$ NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> + OH $k_{305} = 1.2 \times 10^{-9}$	R <sub>305</sub>	MP	$OH^- + NO_2 \rightarrow NO_2^- + OH$	$k_{305} = 1.2 \times 10^{-9}$
$R_{306}$ MP OH <sup>-</sup> + O $\rightarrow$ HO <sub>2</sub> + e $k_{306} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>306</sub>	MP	$OH^- + O \rightarrow HO_2 + e$	$k_{306} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{307}$ MP OH <sup>-</sup> + H $\rightarrow$ H <sub>2</sub> O + e $k_{307} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>307</sub>	MP	$OH^- + H \rightarrow H_2O + e$	$k_{307} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{308}$ MP OH <sup>-</sup> + CO <sub>2</sub> + {M} $\rightarrow$ HCO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> + {M} $l_{308} = 1. \times 10^{-29}$	R <sub>308</sub>	MP	$OH^- + CO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow HCO_3^- + \{M\}$	$l_{308} = 1. \times 10^{-29}$
N <sub>2</sub> Positive ion reactions		N <sub>2</sub> P	ositive ion reactions	
$R_{309}$ IH $N_2 + e \rightarrow N_2^+ + e + e$ $k_{309} = N2$ -Ion	R <sub>309</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N_2^+ + e + e$	$k_{309} = N2$ .Ion
$R_{310}$ IH $N_2 + e \rightarrow N + N + e$ $k_{310} = N2_Dis$	R <sub>310</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N + N + e$	$k_{310} = N2$ _Dis
$R_{311}$ IH $N_2 + e \rightarrow N^+ + N + e + e$ $k_{311} = N2$ _DisIon	R <sub>311</sub>	IH	$N_2 + e \rightarrow N^+ + N + e + e$	$k_{311} = N2$ _DisIon
$R_{312}$ ZN $N_4^+ + O \rightarrow O^+ + N_2 + N_2$ $k_{312} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$	R317	ZN	$N_4^+ + O \rightarrow O^+ + N_2 + N_2$	$k_{312} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$
$R_{313}  ZN  N_4^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + N_2 + N_2 \qquad \qquad k_{313} = 2.5 \times 10^{-10}$	R <sub>313</sub>	ZN	$N_4^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + N_2 + N_2$	$k_{313} = 2.5 \times 10^{-10}$

Cluster reactions

TABLE 19-11.	List of Chemical Reactions Includ	ed in the Model (Continued).
Rx Ref Re	action	Rate Coefficient

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
Rau	MP	$N^+_{+} + H_0 \longrightarrow H_0 O^+_{+} + N_0 + N_0$	$k_{214} = 1.9 \times 10^{-9}$
Raie	7N	$N_4 + N_2 \cup N_2 \cup N_2 \cup N_2 \cup N_2$ $N_1^+ + N_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow N_1^+ + \{M\}$	$l_{215} = 5 \times 10^{-29} (300/T)$
Raic	MP	$N_2 + N_2 + (M_1) \rightarrow H_2 O^+ + N_2$	$k_{212} = 1 \times 10^{-10}$
Raia	XX	$N_2 + N_2 = 0$ $N_1^+ + \Omega_2 \rightarrow \Omega_1^+ + N_2$	$k_{217} = \text{DependsEV}(-11.034200, 0.78235110)$
<b>N</b> 317	ΛΛ	$\mathbf{n}_2 + \mathbf{o}_2 \implies \mathbf{o}_2 + \mathbf{n}_2$	17330660 0 49174980
Paus	MP	$N^+ + \Omega \rightarrow \Omega^+ + N_{\bullet}$	$k_{\text{res}} = 1.4 \times 10^{-10} (T/300)^{(-0.44)}$
N318 D	MD	$N_2 + 0 \rightarrow 0 + N_2$ N <sup>+</sup> + 0 $\rightarrow NO^+ + N$	$k_{318} = 1.4 \times 10^{-10} (T/300)^{(-0.44)}$
R319 D	MD	$N_2 + 0 \rightarrow N0 + N$	$k_{319} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11}$
N320	MD	$N_2 + N \rightarrow N + N_2$	$k_{320} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
N321		$N_2 + N_0 \rightarrow N_0 + N_2$	$k_{321} = 5.5 \times 10^{-10}$
N322	114 U/	$N_2 + N_2 O \rightarrow NO + N_2 + N$	$k_{322} = 5.9 \times 10^{-10}$
N323	MD	$N_2 + N_2 O \rightarrow N_2 O + N_2$	$k_{323} = 7. \times 10^{-11}$
N324	MD	$N_2 + CO \rightarrow CO + N_2$	$k_{324} = 7. \times 10^{-10}$
N325	IT	$N_2 + CO_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + N_2$ $N_1^+ + O_2 \rightarrow NO + NO^+$	$k_{325} = 9. \times 10^{-10}$
R326	LI 7N	$N_2 + O_2 \rightarrow NO + NO$	$k_{326} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R327	2N	$N^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2 + N$ $N^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O^+ + N^{(2D)}$	$k_{327} = 2.8 \times 10^{-11}$
N328	MD	$N + O_2 \rightarrow O_2 + N(D)$	$k_{328} = 5.4 \times 10^{-11}$
N329	MD	$N + O_2 \rightarrow NO + O$	$k_{329} = 5. \times 10^{-10}$
N330	MD	$N + O_2 \rightarrow NO + O(D)$	$k_{330} = 2. \times 10^{-11}$
N331 D	MD	$N + O_2 \rightarrow O + NO$	$k_{331} = 2.3 \times 10^{-10}$
R332	MD	$N^+ + CO_{} \rightarrow CO^+ + N$	$k_{332} = 5. \times 10^{-9}$
N333		$N^+ + N_{-}O_{} \rightarrow O_{2} + N_{-}$	$k_{333} = 1.5 \times 10^{-10}$
N334	114 I T	$N + N_2 O \rightarrow NO + N_2$ $N^+ + NO \rightarrow NO^+ + N$	$k_{334} = 2.3 \times 10^{-10}$
N335		$N + NO \rightarrow NO + NO$	$k_{333} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
N336		$N^+ + NO \rightarrow N_2 + O^+$	$k_{336} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R337	LI 7N	$N \rightarrow N_2 + 0$	$k_{337} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
N338	ZN	$NO^+ \pm H_{2O} \longrightarrow H_{2O}^+ \pm NO$	$k_{338} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
<b>K</b> 339	ZIN	$n0 + n_2 0 \rightarrow n_2 0 + n0$	x <sub>339</sub> = 1. × 10
	Clust	er reactions	
R <sub>240</sub>	ZN	$H_2O^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + H_2O_2$	$k_{340} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
R241	ZN	$H_2O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_3O^+ + OH$	$k_{341} = 1.8 \times 10^{-9}$
R342	ZN	$H_3O^+ + H_2O + N_2 \rightarrow WH_3O^+ + N_2$	$l_{342} = 3.4 \times 10^{-27} (T/300)^{(-4.0)}$
R342	ZN	$H_3O^+ + H_2O + O_2 \rightarrow WH_3O^+ + O_2$	$l_{343} = 3.7 \times 10^{-27} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
R344	ZN	$WH_{3}O^{+} + H_{2}O + N_{2}$	
544		$\rightarrow$ W <sub>2</sub> H <sub>3</sub> O <sup>+</sup> + N <sub>2</sub>	$l_{344} = 2.3 \times 10^{-27} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
R345	ZN	$WH_{3}O^{+} + H_{2}O + O_{2}$	· , ·
5 15		$\rightarrow$ W <sub>2</sub> H <sub>3</sub> O <sup>+</sup> + O <sub>2</sub>	$l_{345} = 2. \times 10^{-27} (T/300)^{(-4.0)}$
R346	ZN	$W_2H_3O^+ + N_2$	
2.10		$\rightarrow$ WH <sub>3</sub> O <sup>+</sup> + H <sub>2</sub> O + N <sub>2</sub>	$k_{346} = 6.44 \times 10^{-1} (T/300)^{(-1.6)} e^{(-11220.0/T)}$

Note:  $W_n X$  represents  $(H_2O)_n \cdot X$  in these reactions. The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of this table.

Cluster reactions

TABLE 19-12. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

ZN  $W_{2}H_{3}O^{+} + e$ R<sub>347</sub>  $k_{347} = 3. \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.1)}$  $\rightarrow$  H + H<sub>2</sub>O + H<sub>2</sub>O + H<sub>2</sub>O  $k_{348} = 2.5 \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.1)}$ ZN  $WH_3O^+ + e \rightarrow H + H_2O + H_2O$ R348  $k_{349} = 1.1 \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-5.3)} e^{(-2357.0/T)}$ R<sub>349</sub> ZN  $N_2O_2^+ + \{M\} \rightarrow O_2^+ + N_2 + \{M\}$  $k_{350} = 1. \times 10^{-9}$ R<sub>350</sub> ZN  $N_2O_2^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_4^+ + N_2$  $k_{351} = 4. \times 10^{-9}$ R<sub>351</sub> ZN  $N_2O_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WO_2^+ + N_2$  $k_{352} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$  $WO_2^+ + O_2 \rightarrow O_2^+ + H_2O + O_2$ R352 ZN  $k_{353} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$ R353 ZN  $WO_2^+ + H_2 \rightarrow H_3O^+ + HO_2$  $k_{354} = 1. \times 10^{-9}$  $WO_2^+ + H \rightarrow H_3O^+ + O_2$ R354 ZN  $k_{355} = 1.5 \times 10^{-6} (300/T)^{(0.2)}$  $WO_2^+ + e \rightarrow O + O + H_2O$ R355 ZN  $k_{356} = 8.63 \times 10^{-6} e^{(-4400.0/T)}$ ZN  $WO_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow H_3O^+ + O_2 + OH$ R<sub>356</sub>  $k_{357} = 1.87 \times 10^{-9}$  $WO_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow OHH_3O^+ + O_2$ R357 ZN  $k_{358} = 1.4 \times 10^{-9}$ R358 ZN  $OHH_3O^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WH_3O^+ + OH$ ZN  $OHH_3O^+ + NO$ R359  $k_{359} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$  $\rightarrow$  NO<sup>+</sup> + H<sub>2</sub>O + H<sub>2</sub>O  $k_{360} = 2. \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.2)}$  $OHH_3O^+ + e \rightarrow H_2O + H + OH$ R<sub>360</sub> ZN  $l_{361} = 2. \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-4.4)}$  $NO^+ + N_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow N_2NO^+ + \{M\}$ ZN R<sub>361</sub>  $k_{362} = 1.83 \times 10^{-7} \left( T/300 \right)^{(-8.1)} e^{(-2558.0/T)}$  $N_2NO^+ + \{M\} \rightarrow NO^+ + N_2 + \{M\}$ ZN  $R_{362}$  $k_{363} = 1. \times 10^{-9}$  $N_2NO^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WNO^+ + N_2$ ZN R363  $N_2NO^+ + CO_2 \rightarrow NOCO_2^+ + N_2$  $k_{364} = 1. \times 10^{-9}$ R<sub>364</sub> ZN  $k_{365} = 1. \times 10^{-9}$  $NOCO_2^+ + H_2O \rightarrow WNO^+ + CO_2$ R365 ZN  $k_{366} = 3.03 \times 10^{-9} (T/300)^{(-1.3)} e^{(-2338.0/T)}$  $NOCO_2^+ + N_2 \rightarrow N_2NO^+ + CO_2$ ZN R<sub>366</sub>  $NOCO_{2}^{+} + \{M\}$ R<sub>367</sub> ZN  $k_{367} = 1.44 \times 10^{-5} (T/300)^{(-11.0)} e^{(-4896.0/T)}$  $\rightarrow$  NO<sup>+</sup> + CO<sub>2</sub> + {*M*}  $l_{368} = 1.5 \times 10^{-28} (300/T)^{(-2)}$ ZN  $NO^+ + H_2O + \{M\} \rightarrow WNO^+ + \{M\}$ R<sub>368</sub> ZN  $WNO^+ + H_2O + \{M\}$ R<sub>369</sub>  $l_{369} = 1.1 \times 10^{-27} (300/T)^{(-4.7)}$  $\rightarrow$  W<sub>2</sub>NO<sup>+</sup> + {*M*} R<sub>370</sub>  $W_2NO^+ + H_2O + \{M\}$ ZN  $l_{370} = 1.6 \times 10^{-27} (300/T)^{(-4.7)}$  $\rightarrow$  W<sub>3</sub>NO<sup>+</sup> + {*M*} ZN  $W_3NO^+ + \{M\}$  $R_{371}$  $k_{371} = 7.41 \times 10^{-1} \left( 300/T \right)^{(-4.3)} e^{(-8025.0/T)}$  $\rightarrow$  W<sub>2</sub>NO<sup>+</sup> + H<sub>2</sub>O + {*M*} ZN  $W_3NO^+ + H_2O$  $R_{372}$  $k_{372} = 7. \times 10^{-11}$  $\rightarrow$  W<sub>2</sub>H<sub>3</sub>O<sup>+</sup> + HONO R<sub>373</sub> ZN  $W_3NO^+ + e$  $k_{373} = 3. \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.2)}$  $\rightarrow$  NO + H<sub>2</sub>O + H<sub>2</sub>O + H<sub>2</sub>O  $k_{374} = 3. \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.2)}$ R374 ZN  $W_2NO^+ + e \rightarrow NO + H_2O + H_2O$  $k_{375} = 1.5 \times 10^{-6} (T/300)^{(-0.2)}$ R375 ZN WNO<sup>+</sup> + e  $\rightarrow$  NO + H<sub>2</sub>O  $k_{376} = 6. \times 10^{-11}$ R<sub>376</sub> ZN  $WNO^+ + OH \rightarrow H_3O^+ + NO_2$ ZN  $NO^{+} + CO_{2} + \{M\}$  $R_{377}$  $l_{377} = 9.5 \times 10^{-30} (T/300)^{(-6.0)}$  $\rightarrow$  NOCO<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup> + {*M*}

Note:  $W_n X$  represents  $(H_2 O)_n \cdot X$  in these reactions. The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of this table.

TABLE 19-13. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

#### **Electron recombinations**

R <sub>378</sub>	H4	$O_4^+ + e \rightarrow O_2 + O_2$	$k_{378} = 1.5 \times 10^{-6} (300/T)$
R <sub>379</sub>	H4	$O_2^+ + e + \{M\} \rightarrow O_2 + \{M\}$	$l_{379} = 1. \times 10^{-26} (300/T)^{(2.5)}$
R <sub>380</sub>	H4	$O_2^+ + e + e \rightarrow O_2 + e$	$l_{380} = 1. \times 10^{-19} (300/T)^{(4.5)}$
R <sub>381</sub>	X9	$O^+ + e + \{M\} \rightarrow O + \{M\}$	$l_{381} = \text{Uni}_{\text{ElectronCapture}}$
R <sub>382</sub>	H4	$O^+ + e + e \rightarrow O + e$	$l_{382} = 1.9 \times 10^{-19} (300.0/T)^{(4.5)}$
R <sub>383</sub>	H4	$N_4^+ + e \rightarrow N_2 + N_2$	$k_{383} = 2.1 \times 10^{-6} (300/T)$
R <sub>384</sub>	H4	$N_2^+ + e + e \rightarrow N_2 + e$	$l_{384} = 1. \times 10^{-19} (300/T)^{(4.5)}$
R <sub>385</sub>	H4	$\mathbf{N}_2^+ + \mathbf{e} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathbf{N}_2 + \{M\}$	$l_{385} = 1. \times 10^{-26} (300/T)^{(2.5)}$
R <sub>386</sub>	X9	$\mathbf{N}^{+} + \mathbf{e} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathbf{N} + \{M\}$	$l_{386} = \text{Uni}_{\text{ElectronCapture}}$
R <sub>387</sub>	H4	$N^+ + e + e \rightarrow N + e$	$l_{387} = 1.9 \times 10^{-19} (300.0/T)^{(4.5)}$
R <sub>388</sub>	X9	$H_2O^+ + e \rightarrow OH + H$	$k_{388} = Multi_ElectronCapture$
R <sub>389</sub>	ZN	$H_3O^+ + e \rightarrow H + H_2O$	$k_{389} = 1.3 \times 10^{-6} (300/T)^{(0.7)}$
R <sub>390</sub>	H4	$NO^+ + e + \{M\} \rightarrow NO + \{M\}$	$l_{390} = 1. \times 10^{-26} (300/T)^{(2.5)}$
R <sub>391</sub>	H4	$NO^+ + e + e \rightarrow NO + e$	$l_{391} = 1.9 \times 10^{-19} (300.0/T)^{(4.5)}$
R <sub>392</sub>	X9	$NO_2^+ + e \rightarrow N + O + O$	$k_{392} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture
R393	X9	$N_2O^+ + e \rightarrow N + N + O$	$k_{393} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture
R394	H4	$N_2O^+ + e + e \rightarrow N_2O + e$	$l_{394} = 1.9 \times 10^{-19} \left( \frac{300}{T} \right)^{(4.5)}$
R395	H4	$N_2O^+ + e + \{M\} \rightarrow N_2O + \{M\}$	$l_{395} = 1. \times 10^{-26} (300/T)^{(2.5)}$
R <sub>396</sub>	X9	$OH^+ + e \rightarrow O + H$	$k_{396} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture
R397	X9	$CO^+ + e \rightarrow C + O$	$k_{397} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture
R <sub>398</sub>	X9	$CO_2^+ + e \rightarrow C + O + O$	$k_{398} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture
R399	X9	$N_2O_2^+ + e \rightarrow NO + NO$	$k_{399} = $ Multi_ElectronCapture

#### Ion recombinations

R <sub>400</sub>	X9	$N_2O_2^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow NO + NO$	$k_{400} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>401</sub>	X9	$O^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow O(^1D)$	$k_{401} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>402</sub>	X9	$O_2^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow O + O(^1D)$	$k_{402} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>403</sub>	X9	$O_4^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow O + O + O_2$	$k_{403} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>404</sub>	X9	$N^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow N(^2D)$	$k_{404} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>405</sub>	X9	$N_2^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow N + N(^2D)$	$k_{405} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>406</sub>	X9	$N_4^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow N + N + N_2$	$k_{406} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>407</sub>	X9	$NO^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow N + O(^1D)$	$k_{407} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>408</sub>	X9	$NO_2^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow NO + O$	$k_{408} = \text{IonIon}$
R409	X9	$N_2O^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow N_2 + O$	$k_{409} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>410</sub>	X9	$H_2O^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow OH + H$	$k_{410} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>411</sub>	X9	$H_3O^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow H_2O + H$	$k_{411} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>412</sub>	X9	$OH^+ + {NegIon} \rightarrow O + H$	$k_{412} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>413</sub>	X9	$CO^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow C + O$	$k_{413} = \text{IonIon}$

High T. reactions of  $N_i O_j$ 

TABLE 19-14. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>414</sub>	X9	$\operatorname{CO}_2^+ + \{\operatorname{NegIon}\} \rightarrow \operatorname{C} + \operatorname{O} + \operatorname{O}$	$k_{414} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>415</sub>	X9	$\mathrm{CC}\ell_3^+ + \{NegIon\} \rightarrow \mathrm{CC}\ell_2 + \mathrm{C}\ell$	$k_{415} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>416</sub>	X9	$O^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow O(^1D)$	$k_{416} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>417</sub>	X9	$O_2^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow O + O$	$k_{417} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>418</sub>	X9	$O_3^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow O_2 + O$	$k_{418} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>419</sub>	X9	$O_4^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow O_2 + O_2$	$k_{419} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>420</sub>	X9	$H^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow H$	$k_{420} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>421</sub>	X9	$NO_2^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow NO + O$	$k_{421} = $ IonIon
R <sub>422</sub>	X9	$NO^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow N + O$	$k_{422} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>423</sub>	X9	$\operatorname{CO}_3^- + \{\operatorname{PosIon}\} \rightarrow \operatorname{CO}_2 + \operatorname{O}$	$k_{423} = $ IonIon
R <sub>424</sub>	X9	$\operatorname{CO}_4^- + \{\operatorname{PosIon}\} \rightarrow \operatorname{CO}_2 + \operatorname{O}_2$	$k_{424} = $ IonIon
R <sub>425</sub>	X9	$OONO^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow NO + O_2$	$k_{425} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>426</sub>	X9	$HCO_3^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow CO_2 + OH$	$k_{426} = \text{IonIon}$
R <sub>427</sub>	X9	$NO_3^- + \{PosIon\} \rightarrow NO_2 + O$	$k_{427} = \text{IonIon}$

#### Thermal ionizations & recombinations

R <sub>428</sub>	LT	$N + O \rightarrow NO^{+} + e$	$k_{428} = 5. \times 10^{-11} T^{-1/2} e^{(-32500.0/T)}$
R <sub>429</sub>	LT	$NO^+ + e \rightarrow N + O$	$k_{429} = 0.2 \times 3. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R <sub>430</sub>	LT	$NO^+ + e \rightarrow N(^2D) + O$	$k_{430} = 0.4 \times 3. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R <sub>431</sub>	LT	$NO^+ + e \rightarrow N + O(^1D)$	$k_{431} = 0.4 \times 3. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R <sub>432</sub>	LT	$N + N \rightarrow N_2^+ + e$	$k_{432} = 9. \times 10^{-11} T^{-1/2} e^{(-67300.0/T)}$
			$\times (1 + T (1.3 \times 10^{-4+}T 3.3 \times 10^{-8}))$
R <sub>433</sub>	LT	$N_2^+ + e \rightarrow N + N(^2D)$	$k_{433} = 0.9 \times 3. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R434	LT	$N_2^+ + e \rightarrow N + N$	$k_{434} = 0.1 \times 3. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R <sub>435</sub>	LT	$O + O \rightarrow O_2^+ + e$	$k_{435} = 3.2 \times 10^{-11} T^{-1/2} e^{(-80100.0/T)}$
		-	$\times (1 + T (7.5 \times 10^{-5+}T 2.2 \times 10^{-8}))$
R <sub>436</sub>	LT	$O_2^+ + e \rightarrow O + O(^1D)$	$k_{436} = 0.9 \times 2. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
R <sub>437</sub>	LT	$O_2^+ + e \rightarrow O + O$	$k_{437} = 0.1 \times 2. \times 10^{-3} (T)^{(-3/2)}$
		_	

# High T. reactions of $N_i O_j$

R <sub>438</sub>	B7	$N_2 + O \rightarrow N + N + O$	$k_{438} = 3.16 \times 10^{-7} e^{(-112450.0/T)} T^{-1/2}$
R <sub>439</sub>	B7	$N_2 + O_2 \rightarrow N + N + O_2$	$k_{439} = 3.16 \times 10^{-7} e^{(-112450.0/T)} T^{-1/2}$
R <sub>440</sub>	B7	$N_2 + NO \rightarrow N + N + NO$	$k_{440} = 3.16 \times 10^{-7} e^{(-112450.0/T)} T^{-1/2}$
R <sub>441</sub>	B7	$N_2 + N_2 \rightarrow N + N + N_2$	$k_{441} = 7.81 \times 10^{-7} e^{(-112450.0/T)} T^{-1/2}$
R442	B7	$N_2 + N \rightarrow N + N + N$	$k_{442} = 6.81 \times 10^{-2} e^{(-112450.0/T)} T^{-3/2}$
R443	B7	$N + N + O \rightarrow N_2 + O$	$l_{443} = 2.76 \times 10^{-32} \ T^{-1/2}$
R444	B7	$N + N + NO \rightarrow N_2 + NO$	$l_{444} = 2.76 \times 10^{-32} \ T^{-1/2}$
R445	B7	$N + N + O_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O_2$	$l_{445} = 2.76 \times 10^{-32} \ T^{-1/2}$
R446	B7	$N + N + N_2 \rightarrow N_2 + N_2$	$l_{446} = 7.17 \times 10^{-32} T^{-1/2}$
R447	B7	$N + N + N \rightarrow N + N_2$	$l_{447} = 6.23 \times 10^{-27} \ T^{-3/2}$

High T. reactions of  $N_i O_j$ 

TABI	E 19-15.	List of Chem	ical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).
D.	Dof D	anation	Pate Coofficient

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
D	דים		$l_{m} = 3.86 \times 10^{-30} T^{-1} e^{(-171.0/T)}$
Г.448 D	ע דם	$0 + 0 + 0 \rightarrow 0_2 + 0$	$I_{448} = 5.80 \times 10^{-30} T^{-1} e^{(-171.0/T)}$
К449 Д	ע דים	$0 + 0 + 0_2 \rightarrow 0_2 + 0_2$	$L_{449} = 5.80 \times 10^{-30} T^{-1} c^{(-171.0/T)}$
R450	, כו די כו	$0 + 0 + N_2 \rightarrow 0_2 + N_2$	$I_{450} = 1.95 \times 10^{-30} T^{-1} e^{(-171.0/T)}$
R451	, ם דם	$0 + 0 + N \rightarrow 0_2 + N$	$I_{451} = 2.5 \times 10^{-30} T^{-1} e^{(-171.0/T)}$
R452	, ת דים	$0 + 0 + AI \rightarrow 0_2 + AI$	$A_{452} = 2.5 \times 10^{-4} T^{-1} c^{(-59700.0/T)}$
R453	ע דים	$O_2 + O \rightarrow O + O + O$	$k_{453} = 1.55 \times 10^{-5} T = 1 c(-59700.0/T)$
N454	ע, קים	$O_2 + O_2 \rightarrow O_2 + O + O$	$k_{454} = 4.48 \times 10^{-5} T = 1^{-1} e^{(-59700.0/T)}$
R455	ע דים	$O_2 + N_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O + O$	$k_{455} = 2.24 \times 10^{-5} T = 1 e^{(-59700.0/T)}$
N456	ע קים	$O_2 + N \rightarrow N + O + O$	$k_{456} = 7.1 \times 10^{-5} T^{-1} e^{(-59700.0/T)}$
R457	ע דם	$O_2 + A_1 \rightarrow A_1 + O + O$	$k_{457} = 7.04 \times 10^{-14} T e^{(-3150.0/T)}$
R458	ע ק	$N + O_2 \rightarrow N + O_2$	$k_{458} = 1.1 \times 10^{-15} T e^{(-19450.0/T)}$
R459	ע 197	$N + NO \rightarrow N + O$	$k_{459} = 2.55 \times 10^{-11}$
R460	ע 197	$N + NO \rightarrow N + NO$	$k_{460} = 5.4 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-38000.0/T)}$
R461	B7	$N_2 + 0 \rightarrow N + N_0$	$k_{461} = 1.5 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-32100.0/T)}$
R 462	Ы7 Н4	$N + O + N_0 \rightarrow N_2 O + O$	$L_{462} = 2.10 \times 10^{-32} (300 \ 0/T)^{(0.5)}$
R463	н4 Н4	$N + O + N_2 \rightarrow NO + N_2$	$l_{463} = 1.1 \times 10^{-32} (300  0/T)^{(0.95)}$
R	R7	$N \rightarrow \{M\} \rightarrow N \rightarrow \{M\}$	$k_{464} = 1.1 \times 10^{-4} (500.0/1)$ $k_{464} = 6.46 \times 10^{-4} (T^{-3}/2) (-75000.0/T)$
R465	87	$N_0 + (M_f) \rightarrow N_0 + 0$	$k_{465} = 0.46 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-55200.0/T)}$
R 466	ע 197	$N_2 + O_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O$	$k_{466} = 7.50 \times 10^{-10} \text{ (}^{-2.5)} e^{(-64700.0/T)}$
R467	B7	$N_2 + O_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O_2$	$k_{467} = 7.04 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-32214.0/T)}$
R468	B7	$NO + NO \implies NO_2 + O_2$	$k_{468} = 2.52 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-39200/T)}$
R 469	ыл 197	$NO_1 + N \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2$	$k_{469} = 5.00 \times 10^{-12}$
R470	B7	$N_{2} + \Lambda \rightarrow N_{2} + \Omega + \Lambda r$	$k_{470} = 8.3 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-29000.0/T)}$
R.m	B7	$N_2O + O_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O + O_2$	$k_{472} = 1.6 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-29000.0/T)}$
R472	B7	$N_2O + N_2 \rightarrow N_2 + O + N_2$	$k_{472} = 1.6 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-29000.0/T)}$
R473	B7	$N_2O + N_2O \rightarrow N_2 + O + N_2O$	$k_{474} = 8.3 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-29000.0/T)}$
R 476	B7	$N_2 + O + Ar \rightarrow N_2O + Ar$	$l_{475} = 3.9 \times 10^{-35} e^{(-10400.0/T)}$
R475	B7	$N_2 + O + O_2 \rightarrow N_2O + O_2$	$l_{475} = 8 \times 10^{-34} e^{(-10400.0/T)}$
R 470	B7	$N_2 + O + N_2 \rightarrow N_2O + N_2$	$l_{470} = 8. \times 10^{-34} e^{(-10400.0/T)}$
R 470	B7	$N_2 + O(^1D) + \{M\} \rightarrow N_2O + \{M\}$	$l_{477} = 3.5 \times 10^{-37} (T/300)^{(-0.6)}$
R470	H4	$N + NO + \{M\} \rightarrow N_2O + \{M\}$	$l_{470} = 1. \times 10^{-34} e^{(-1000.0/T)}$
R490	B7	$N_2 + O \rightarrow N_2O$	$k_{480} = 1. \times 10^{-24}$
R491	B7	$NO + O_2 \rightarrow NO_2 + O$	$k_{481} = 2.82 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-23400.0/T)}$
R487	B7	$N + NO_2 \rightarrow N_2O + O$	$k_{482} = 3. \times 10^{-12}$
R483	B7	$N_2O + O \rightarrow N + NO_2$	$k_{483} = 4.15 \times 10^{-1} (T)^{(-2.5)} e^{(-43000.0/T)}$
R484	NB	$NO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow N_2O_4$	$k_{484} = \text{NPD}(1.269 \times 10^{-28}, -12.700, -3433.0,$
404		2 2 2 .	$8.303 \times 10^{-13}, -1.100, -0.0)$
R485	NB	$N_2O_4 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2$	$j_{485} = \text{NPD}(1.034 \times 10^{-7}, 0.000, -5010.0,$
100			$8.7 \times 10^{+16}, 0.000, -7948.0)$
R486	NB	$NO_3 \rightarrow NO + O_2$	$j_{486} = \text{NPD}(2.213 \times 10^{-13}, 0.000, -1811.0,$
100			$2.5 \times 10^{+6}, 0.000, -6100.0)$

TABLE 19-16. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>487</sub>	NB	$NO + NO_2 \rightarrow N_2O_3$	$k_{487} = \text{NPD}(9.108 \times 10^{-33}, 0.000, -0.0, 3.398 \times 10^{-12}, 0.000, -0.0)$
R <sub>488</sub>	NB	$N_2O_3 \rightarrow NO + NO_2$	$j_{488} = \text{NPD}(1.034 \times 10^{-7}, 0.000, -5010.0, 8.7 \times 10^{+16}, 0.000, -7948.0)$
R <sub>489</sub>	NB	$N_2O_3 + H_2O \rightarrow HONO + HONO$	$k_{489} = 6.298 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-4468.0/T)}$
R <sub>490</sub>	B7	$NO_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow NO + O + \{M\}$	$k_{490} = 1.83 \times 10^{-8} e^{(-33000.0/T)}$
R <sub>491</sub>	B7	$NO + NO + O_2 \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_2$	$l_{491} = 3.31 \times 10^{-39} \ e^{(530.0/T)}$
R492	B7	$NO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow NO + NO + O_2$	$k_{492} = 3.32 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-13540.0/T)}$
R493	B7	$NO_2 + NO_3 \rightarrow NO + NO_2 + O_2$	$k_{493} = 2.3 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-1600.0/T)}$
R494	B7	$O_2 + NO_2 + NO \rightarrow NO_2 + NO_3$	$l_{494} = 8. \times 10^{-41} e^{(400.0/T)}$
R495	B7	$NO_2 + O_2 \rightarrow O_3 + NO$	$k_{495} = 2.79 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-25400.0/T)}$
R496	B7	$NO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow NO + NO_3$	$k_{496} = 6.47 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-12000.0/T)}$

# High T. reactions of $H_i C_j O_k$

R497	B7	$H_2O_2 + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + HO_2$	$k_{497} = 9. \times 10^{-11} e^{(-20000.0/T)}$
R <sub>498</sub>	B7	$H_2O + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + OH$	$k_{498} = 4.7 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-16500.0/T)}$
R499	B7	$H_2O_2 + H \rightarrow H_2 + HO_2$	$k_{499} = 2.8 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-1900.0/T)}$
R <sub>500</sub>	B7	$H_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow H_2O_2 + H$	$k_{500} = 1.2 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-9400.0/T)}$
R <sub>501</sub>	B7	$H_2O_2 + H \rightarrow H_2O + OH$	$k_{501} = 4. \times 10^{-11} e^{(-2000.0/T)}$
R <sub>502</sub>	B7	$H_2O_2 + CH_2 \rightarrow CH_3 + HO_2$	$k_{502} = 1. \times 10^{-14}$
R <sub>503</sub>	B7	$H_2O_2 + O \rightarrow HO_2 + OH$	$k_{503} = 2.62 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(2.6)} e^{(-1498.0/T)}$
R <sub>504</sub>	B7	$\mathrm{H} + \mathrm{H} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathrm{H}_2 + \{M\}$	$l_{504} = 1.35 \times 10^{-32} (T/298)^{(-1.2)} e^{(-65/T)}$
R <sub>505</sub>	B7	$\mathrm{H}_{2} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathrm{H} + \mathrm{H} + \{M\}$	$k_{505} = 2.15 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-51570.0/T)}$
R <sub>506</sub>	B7	$H_2O + Ar \rightarrow H + OH + Ar$	$k_{506} = 2.9 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-50323.0/T)}$
R <sub>507</sub>	B7	$H_2O + N_2 \rightarrow H + OH + N_2$	$k_{507} = 5.8 \times 10^{-9} \ e^{(-52900.0/T)}$
R <sub>508</sub>	B7	$H_2O + N \rightarrow H + OH + N$	$k_{508} = 5.8 \times 10^{-9} \ e^{(-52900.0/T)}$
R <sub>509</sub>	B7	$H_2O + O_2 \rightarrow H + OH + O_2$	$k_{509} = 2.7 \times 10^{-7} \ e^{(-57491.0/T)}$
R <sub>510</sub>	B7	$H_2O + O \rightarrow H + OH + O$	$k_{510} = 2.7 \times 10^{-7} \ e^{(-57491.0/T)}$
R <sub>511</sub>	B7	$H_2O + OH \rightarrow H + OH + OH$	$k_{511} = 2.7 \times 10^{-7} \ e^{(-57491.0/T)}$
R <sub>512</sub>	B7	$H_2O + H_2O \rightarrow H + OH + H_2O$	$k_{512} = 2.7 \times 10^{-7} \ e^{(-57491.0/T)}$
R <sub>513</sub>	B7	$OH + OH \rightarrow H_2 + O_2$	$k_{513} = 1.17 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-24500.0/T)}$
R <sub>514</sub>	B7	$OH + OH \rightarrow H + HO_2$	$k_{514} = 2. \times 10^{-11} e^{(-20200.0/T)}$
R <sub>515</sub>	B7	$\mathrm{H} + \mathrm{O} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathrm{OH} + \{M\}$	$l_{515} = 4.36 \times 10^{-32} (T/298)^{(-1.0)}$
R <sub>516</sub>	B7	$OH + \{M\} \rightarrow H + O + \{M\}$	$k_{516} = 4. \times 10^{-9} \ e^{(-50000.0/T)}$
R <sub>517</sub>	B7	$H + NO \rightarrow N + OH$	$k_{517} = 2.2 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-24345.0/T)}$
R <sub>518</sub>	B7	$CO_2 + O \rightarrow CO + O_2$	$k_{518} = 4.57 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-26666.20/T)}$
R519	NB	$CO_2 + N \rightarrow CO + O + N$	$k_{519} = 5.088 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-51420.0/T)}$
R <sub>520</sub>	NB	$CO_2 + N_2 \rightarrow CO + O + N_2$	$k_{520} = 5.088 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-51420.0/T)}$
R <sub>521</sub>	NB	$CO_2 + O_2 \rightarrow CO + O + O_2$	$k_{521} = 5.088 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-51420.0/T)}$
R <sub>522</sub>	NB	$\rm CO_2 + H \rightarrow \rm CO + OH$	$k_{522} = 4.043 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-13280.0/T)}$
R <sub>523</sub>	B7	$CO + O_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + O$	$k_{523} = 8.91 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-24120.0/T)}$

CH<sub>4</sub> Oxidation

The chemical reactions included in the model.

TABLE 19-17. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

R <sub>524</sub>	B7	$\rm CO + NO_2 \rightarrow \rm CO_2 + NO$	$k_{524} = 1.04 \times 10^{-8} e^{(-18561.0/T)}$
R <sub>525</sub>	B7	$\mathrm{CO} + \{M\} \rightarrow \mathrm{C} + \mathrm{O} + \{M\}$	$k_{525} = 1.4 \times 10^{+6} (T)^{(-3.52)} e^{(-128700.0/T)}$
R <sub>526</sub>	B7	$C + O + \{M\} \rightarrow CO + \{M\}$	$l_{526} = 9.1 \times 10^{-22} (T)^{(-3.08)} e^{(+2114.0/T)}$
R <sub>527</sub>	B7	$CN + O \rightarrow CO + N$	$k_{527} = 2.31 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-98/T)}$
R <sub>528</sub>	NB	$CH + N_2 \rightarrow HCN + N$	$k_{528} = \text{NPD}(2.603 \times 10^{-31}, 0.000, -0.0,$
			$4.75 \times 10^{-14}, 0.000, 345.6$

#### High temperature quench

R <sub>529</sub>	NB	$CN + CH_4 \rightarrow HCN + CH_3$	$k_{529} = 1.325 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-875.0/T)}$
R <sub>530</sub>	NB	$CN + H_2 \rightarrow HCN + H$	$k_{530} = 8.726 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(2.437)} e^{(-1067.0/T)}$
R <sub>531</sub>	NB	$CN + O_2 \rightarrow NCO + O$	$k_{531} = 8.929 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(0.011)} e^{(167.1/T)}$
R <sub>532</sub>	NB	$CN + CO_2 \rightarrow NCO + CO$	$k_{532} = 1.57 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-1956.0/T)}$
R <sub>533</sub>	NB	$CN + NO \rightarrow NCO + N$	$k_{533} = 1.544 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-21050.0/T)}$
R <sub>534</sub>	NB	$CN + NO \rightarrow N_2 + CO$	$k_{534} = 6.717 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(92.2/T)}$
R535	NB	$NCO + O_2 \rightarrow NO + CO_2$	$k_{535} = 1.319 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>536</sub>	NB	$O + NCO \rightarrow NO + CO$	$k_{536} = 4.826 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-335.5/T)}$
R <sub>537</sub>	NB	$H + NCO \rightarrow NH + CO$	$k_{537} = 9.969 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-208.1/T)}$
R <sub>538</sub>	NB	$N + NCO \rightarrow CN + NO$	$k_{538} = 1.66 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(0.0/T)}$
R539	NB	$N + NCO \rightarrow N_2 + CO$	$k_{539} = 3.321 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(0.0/T)}$
R540	B7	$N + O_3 \rightarrow NO + O_2$	$k_{540} = 7. \times 10^{-16}$
R541	NB	$NCO \rightarrow N + CO$	$j_{541} = 1.979 \times 10^{-18} e^{(23480.0/T)}$
R <sub>542</sub>	NB	$HCN \rightarrow H + CN$	$j_{542} = 1.115 \times 10^{-8} \ e^{(-53170.0/T)}$
R543	NB	$O + HCN \rightarrow OH + CN$	$k_{543} = 2.237 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-14680.0/T)}$
R544	NB	$O + HCN \rightarrow H + NCO$	$k_{544} = 7.524 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(1.652)} e^{(-3563.0/T)}$
R545	NB	$O + HCN \rightarrow CO + NH$	$k_{545} = 4.267 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(1.322)} e^{(-3580.0/T)}$
R546	NB	$OH + HCN \rightarrow H_2O + CN$	$k_{546} = 1.185 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-4279.0/T)}$
R547	NB	$OH + HCN \rightarrow NH_2 + CO$	$k_{547} = 1.07 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-5892.0/T)}$
R <sub>548</sub>	NB	$H + HCN \rightarrow CN + H_2$	$k_{548} = 6.313 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-12400.0/T)}$
R549	B7	$C + O_2 \rightarrow CO + O$	$k_{549} = 3.1 \times 10^{-11} \left( T/298 \right)^{(0.5)}$
R <sub>550</sub>	B7	$C + N_2 \rightarrow CN + N$	$k_{550} = 5. \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(0.5)}$
R551	B7	$NH + O_2 \rightarrow HNO + O$	$k_{551} = 1.66 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-503/T)}$
R <sub>552</sub>	B7	$H + N_2 \rightarrow NH + N$	$k_{552} = 3.93 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-72564.0/T)}$
R553	B7	$OH + N \rightarrow H + NO$	$k_{553} = 4.05 \times 10^{-11} e^{(61.0/T)}$

#### **CH4** Oxidation

 $\begin{array}{lll} R_{554} & \text{NB} & \text{CH}_4 + \text{O}(^1\text{D}) \rightarrow \text{CH}_2\text{O} + \text{H}_2 & k_{554} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11} \\ R_{555} & \text{NB} & \text{CH}_4 + \text{O}(^1\text{D}) \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{OH} & k_{555} = 1.4 \times 10^{-10} \\ R_{556} & \text{NB} & \text{CH}_4 + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O} & k_{556} = 3.398 \times 10^{-13} \left(T/298\right)^{(2.317)} e^{(-1130.0/T)} \\ R_{557} & \text{NB} & \text{CH}_4 + \text{HO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{H}_2\text{O}_2 & k_{557} = 1.216 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-10321.5/T)} \\ R_{558} & \text{NB} & \text{CH}_4 + \text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{CH}_3 + \text{HONO} & k_{558} = 2.959 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-14354.2/T)} \\ \end{array}$ 

CH<sub>4</sub> Oxidation

TABLE 19-18	List of	Chemical	Reactions	Included	in the Model	(Continued).
	LIGC OI	Chombu	reactions	monuoou		(Commune)

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R559	NB	$CH_4 + O \rightarrow CH_3 + OH$	$k_{559} = 4.57 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(1.782)} e^{(-3982.3/T)}$
R <sub>560</sub>	NB	$CH_4 + O \rightarrow CH_2 + H_2O$	$k_{560} = 5.498 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-3372.0/T)}$
R <sub>561</sub>	NB	$CH_4 + H \rightarrow CH_3 + H_2$	$k_{561} = 5.008 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(3.053)} e^{(-3995.9/T)}$
R <sub>562</sub>	NB	$CH_4 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3 + HO_2$	$k_{562} = 5.249 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-28508.8/T)}$
R <sub>563</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + O$	$k_{563} = 7.062 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-15367.5/T)}$
R <sub>564</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + OH$	$k_{564} = 9.076 \times 10^{-20} (T/298)^{(6.429)} e^{(3122.4/T)}$
R <sub>565</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + O_3 \rightarrow CH_3O_2 + O$	$k_{565} = 5.653 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-315.0/T)}$
R566	NB	$CH_3 + H_2 \rightarrow CH_4 + H$	$k_{566} = 7.387 \times 10^{-15} (T/298)^{(3.527)} e^{(-3775.3/T)}$
R567	NB	$CH_3 + HO_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + OH$	$k_{567} = 3.298 \times 10^{-11}$
R568	NB	$CH_3 + HO_2 \rightarrow CH_4 + O_2$	$k_{568} = 6. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>569</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + H_2O \rightarrow CH_4 + OH$	$k_{569} = 1.2 \times 10^{-14} (T/298)^{(2.900)} e^{(-7480.0/T)}$
R <sub>570</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + H_2O_2 \rightarrow CH_4 + HO_2$	$k_{570} = 2.001 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(300.0/T)}$
R <sub>571</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + NO_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + NO$	$k_{571} = 2.062 \times 10^{-11} e^{(56.9/T)}$
R <sub>572</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + N_2O \rightarrow CH_3O + N_2$	$k_{572} = 2.324 \times 10^{-17}$
R <sub>573</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + O \rightarrow CH_2O + H$	$k_{573} = 1.224 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-37.4/T)}$
R574	NB	$CH_3 + CH_3O_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + CH_3O$	$k_{574} = 4.001 \times 10^{-11}$
R575	NB	$CH_3O \rightarrow CH_2OH$	$j_{575} = 2.651 \times 10^{+4} \ e^{(-4433.4/T)}$
R576	NB	$CH_3O + H \rightarrow CH_2O + H_2$	$k_{576} = 3.308 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(0.4/T)}$
R577	NB	$CH_3O + OH \rightarrow CH_2O + H_2O$	$k_{577} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>578</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + HO_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + H_2O_2$	$k_{578} = 5.003 \times 10^{-13}$
R579	NB	$CH_3O + NO \rightarrow CH_2O + HNO$	$k_{579} = 5.012 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>580</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + NO_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + HONO$	$k_{580} = 8.321 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>581</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + O \rightarrow CH_2O + OH$	$k_{581} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>582</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + HO_2$	$k_{582} = 8.605 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(-1117.4/T)}$
R <sub>583</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + CH_3O_2$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + CH <sub>3</sub> OOH	$k_{583} = 5.003 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>584</sub>	NB	$CH_3O + CO \rightarrow CH_3 + CO_2$	$k_{584} = 2.61 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-5938.3/T)}$
R <sub>585</sub>	A9	$CH_3O + NO \rightarrow CH_3ONO$	$k_{585} = 2 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>586</sub>	A9	$CH_3O + NO_2 \rightarrow CH_3ONO_2$	$k_{586} = 1.2 \times 10^{-11} $
R <sub>587</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow CH_3 + O_2 + \{M\}$	$k_{587} = 2.019 (T/298)^{(-10.020)} e^{(-16/31.0/T)}$
R <sub>588</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + OH \rightarrow CH_3OH + O_2$	$k_{588} = 1. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>589</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow O_2 + CH_3OOH$	$k_{589} = 7.651 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(1298.7/T)}$
R <sub>590</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + H_2O_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + CH_3OOH$	$k_{590} = 4.001 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-5000.0/T)}$
R <sub>591</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + H \rightarrow CH_3O + OH$	$k_{591} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10} $
R <sub>592</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + NO \rightarrow CH_3O + NO_2$	$k_{592} = 1.004 \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(-1.303)} e^{(-95.1/T)}$
R593	NB	$CH_3O_2 + O \rightarrow CH_3O + O_2$	$k_{593} = 7.032 \times 10^{-11} e^{(1.9/T)}$
R594	NB	$CH_3O_2 + CH_2O$	12 ( 5070 2/77)
_		$\rightarrow$ CHO + CH <sub>3</sub> OOH	$k_{594} = 3.296 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-38/0.2/T)}$
R <sub>595</sub>	NB	$CH_3O_2 + CH_3OH$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>2</sub> OH + CH <sub>3</sub> OOH	$k_{595} = 3. \times 10^{-12} e^{(-6900.0/1)}$
R596	NB	$CH_3O_2 + H_2 \rightarrow CH_3OOH + H$	$k_{596} = 5.003 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-13100.0/T)}$

17D1	-17- Dof	Postion	Data Coofficient
KX	Rei	Reaction	
Rear	NB	$CH_{2}O_{2} + CH_{2}O_{2}$	
139/	ΠD	$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + CH <sub>2</sub> O + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{reg} = 2.367 \times 10^{-13} e^{(169.3/T)}$
P.m.	NB	$\rightarrow CH_3O + CH_3O + O_2$	$k_{597} = 2.507 \times 10^{-10}$
1598	ND	$\longrightarrow NO_2 + CH_2O_2 + O_2$	$k_{\rm res} = 2.303 \times 10^{-12}$
Reas	NB	$\rightarrow \text{NO}_2 + \text{CH}_3 \text{O} + \text{O}_2$	$k_{598} = 2.505 \times 10^{-10}$
1599	ПD	$= 10000 + CH_0H$	$h_{\rm exc} = 1.251 \times 10^{-12}  c(-2562.0/T)$
P	۸6	$\rightarrow \text{HORO}_2 + \text{CH}_2\text{OH}$	$k_{599} = 1.251 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-806/T)}$
R <sub>600</sub>	A6	$CH_{3}OH + OH \rightarrow CH_{3}O + H_{2}O$	$k_{600} = 1.7 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-806/T)}$
R <sub>601</sub>	ND	$CH_{2}ON + ON \rightarrow CH_{2}ON + H_{2}O$	$\kappa_{601} = 9.8 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-17329.6/T)}$
К <sub>602</sub> р	ND	$CH_{3}ONO \rightarrow CH_{2}O + HNO$	$J_{602} = 3.143 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-956.0/T)}$
К <sub>603</sub>	ND	$CH_3ONO + H \rightarrow CH_3OH + NO$	$k_{603} = 2.019 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-5315.0/T)}$
К <sub>604</sub>	ND	$CH_3ONO + O_3 \rightarrow CH_3ONO_2 + O_2$	$k_{604} = 0.704 \times 10^{-13} (-9460/T)$
R <sub>605</sub>	NB	$CH_3OOH + H \rightarrow CH_3O + H_2O$	$k_{605} = 2.8 \times 10^{-13} (-9460/T)$
R <sub>606</sub>	NB	$CH_3OOH + H \rightarrow H_2 + CH_3O_2$	$k_{606} = 2.8 \times 10^{-10} e^{(5.6.6/1)}$
R <sub>607</sub>	NB	$CH_3OOH + OH \rightarrow CH_2OOH + H_2O$	$k_{607} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>608</sub>	NB	$CH_2OOH \rightarrow CH_2O + OH$	$j_{608} = 5. \times 10^{-4}$
R <sub>609</sub>	NB	$CH_3OOH + OH \rightarrow CH_3O_2 + H_2O$	$k_{609} = 5.9 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>610</sub>	NB	CH <sub>3</sub> OOH + OH	
_		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + H <sub>2</sub> O + OH	$k_{610} = 2.9 \times 10^{-12} e^{((-900+1/2)/1)}$
R <sub>611</sub>	A9	$CH_3ONO_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + NO_2$	$j_{611} = 1.7 \times 10^{+17} e^{(-20123/1)}$
R <sub>612</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + CO_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + CO$	$k_{612} = 3.901 \times 10^{-14}$
R <sub>613</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + O \rightarrow CHO + H$	$k_{613} = 5.014 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>614</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + H_2O \rightarrow CH_3 + OH$	$k_{614} = 1.6 \times 10^{-16}$
R <sub>615</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + H_2 \rightarrow CH_3 + H$	$k_{615} = 5.003 \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>616</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + OH \rightarrow CH_2O + H$	$k_{616} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>617</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + H \rightarrow CH + H_2$	$k_{617} = 2.719 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-205.7/T)}$
R <sub>618</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + CO \rightarrow CH_2CO$	$k_{618} = 1. \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>619</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow CO + H_2O$	$k_{619} = 4.001 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>620</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow H + H + CO_2$	$k_{620} = 9.959 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>621</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + O$	$k_{621} = 9.959 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>622</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + NO \rightarrow CO + NH_2$	$k_{622} = 2.5 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>623</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + H_2O \rightarrow CH_2OH + H$	$k_{623} = 9.49 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(380/T)}$
R <sub>624</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + CH_3OH \rightarrow CH_3 + CH_2OH$	$k_{624} = 5.299 \times 10^{-23} (T/298)^{(3.200)} e^{(-3609.0/T)}$
R <sub>625</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + CH_3OH \rightarrow CH_3 + CH_3O$	$k_{625} = 2.4 \times 10^{-23} (T/298)^{(3.100)} e^{(-3490.0/T)}$
R <sub>626</sub>	NB	$CH_2 + CH_3O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + CH_3O$	$k_{626} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>627</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + \{M\} \rightarrow CO + H_2 + \{M\}$	$k_{627} = 7.503 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-17762.7/T)}$
R <sub>628</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + O_2 \rightarrow CHO + HO_2$	$k_{628} = 2.976 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-19583.7/T)}$
R <sub>629</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + O \rightarrow CHO + OH$	$k_{629} = 6.786 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-1778.7/T)}$
R <sub>630</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + HO_2 \rightarrow CH_2OH + O_2$	$k_{630} = 5.626 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-9622.0/T)}$
R <sub>631</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + HO_2 \rightarrow CHO + H_2O_2$	$k_{631} = 4.148 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-5899.7/T)}$
R <sub>632</sub>	NB	$CH_2O + H \rightarrow CHO + H_2$	$k_{632} = 5.243 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(1.875)} e^{(-1390.1/T)}$
R611	NB	$CH_2O + OH \rightarrow CHO + H_2O$	$k_{633} = 4.103 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(1.251)} e^{(268.6/T)}$
555			····

TABLE 19-19. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

DMS Oxidation

TABLE 19-20. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rate Coefficient Rx Ref Reaction  $j_{634} = \text{NPD}(6.099 \times 10^{-9}, 0.000, -29850.0,$ R<sub>634</sub> NB  $CH_2CO \rightarrow CH_2 + CO$  $2.984 \times 10^{+14}, 0.000, -35720.0)$  $k_{635} = 9.6 \times 10^{-12}$  $CH_2OH + O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + HO_2$ R635 D7  $k_{636} = 0.5 \ 3.875 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-649.1/T)}$  $O + CH_2CO \rightarrow CH_2O + CO$ R<sub>636</sub> NB  $k_{637} = 0.5 \ 3.875 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-649.1/T)}$  $O + CH_2CO \rightarrow CH_2 + CO_2$ NB R<sub>637</sub>  $k_{638} = 4.648 \times 10^{-11}$ NB  $OH + CH_2CO \rightarrow CHO + CH_2O$ R<sub>638</sub>  $k_{639} = 5.699 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-1916.0/T)}$  $H + CH_2CO \rightarrow CH_3 + CO$ R<sub>639</sub> NB  $k_{640} = 3.5 \times 10^{-12} \; e^{(+140/T)}$ A9  $CHO + O_2 \rightarrow CO + HO_2$ R<sub>640</sub>  $k_{641} = 4.991 \times 10^{-11}$  $CHO + O \rightarrow CO_2 + H$ NB R<sub>641</sub>  $k_{642} = 4.991 \times 10^{-11}$ R<sub>642</sub> NB  $CHO + O \rightarrow CO + OH$  $k_{643} = 5.003 \times 10^{-11}$  $CHO + OH \rightarrow CO + H_2O$ R<sub>643</sub> NB  $k_{644} = 1.797 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-37.9/T)}$ R<sub>644</sub> NB  $CHO + H \rightarrow CO + H_2$  $k_{645} = 7.766 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(2285.0/T)}$  $CHO + H \rightarrow CH_2O$ NB R<sub>645</sub>  $k_{646} = 1.794 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-14121.8/T)}$ NB  $CHO + H_2O \rightarrow CH_2O + OH$ R<sub>646</sub>  $k_{647} = 1.699 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-3486.0/T)}$  $CHO + H_2O_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + HO_2$ NB R647  $k_{648} = 2.662 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(2.000)} e^{(-8972.0/T)}$  $CHO + H_2 \rightarrow CH_2O + H$ R<sub>648</sub> NB  $k_{649} = 3.805 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-8688.8/T)}$  $CHO + \{M\} \rightarrow CO + H + \{M\}$ NB R<sub>649</sub>  $k_{650} = 3.054 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(16.4/T)}$ NB  $CHO + CHO \rightarrow CH_2O + CO$ R<sub>650</sub>  $k_{651} = 3. \times 10^{-11}$ NB  $CHO + CH_2 \rightarrow CH_3 + CO$ R<sub>651</sub>  $CHO + CH_3 \rightarrow CH_4 + CO$  $k_{652} = 2.001 \times 10^{-10}$ R<sub>652</sub> NB  $k_{653} = 2.001 \times 10^{-10}$  $CHO + CH_2OH \rightarrow CH_3OH + CO$ R<sub>653</sub> NB  $k_{654} = 3. \times 10^{-10}$ R654 NB  $CHO + CH_2OH \rightarrow CH_2O + CH_2O$  $k_{655} = 1.5 \times 10^{-10}$  $CHO + CH_3O \rightarrow CH_3OH + CO$ R655 NB  $k_{656} = 1.359 \times 10^{-13} \left(T/298\right)^{(2.850)} e^{(-11330.0/T)}$ R656 NB  $CHO + CH_4 \rightarrow CH_2O + CH_3$  $k_{657} = 2.4 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(2.900)} e^{(-6596.0/T)}$  $CHO + CH_3OH \rightarrow CH_2O + CH_2OH$ R657 NB  $k_{658} = 8.609 \times 10^{-12} e^{(86.7/T)}$  $CHO + NO \rightarrow CO + HNO$ NB R<sub>658</sub>  $k_{659} = 1.53 \times 10^{-14} (T/298)^{(1.898)} e^{(716.5/T)}$  $CO + OH \rightarrow CO_2 + H$ R659 NB  $k_{660} = 7.11 \times 10^{-10} \ e^{(-12218.2/T)}$ R<sub>660</sub>  $CO + HO_2 \rightarrow CO_2 + OH$ NB  $k_{661} = 5.532 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-324.1/T)}$ R<sub>661</sub> NB  $CO_2 + CH \rightarrow CHO + CO$  $k_{662} = 9.489 \times 10^{-12} \; e^{(380.0/T)}$  $CH + H_2O \rightarrow CH_2OH$ R<sub>662</sub> NB  $k_{663} = 1.291 \times 10^{-11} (T/298)^{(1.849)} e^{(-807.7/T)}$  $CH + H_2 \rightarrow CH_2 + H$ R<sub>663</sub> NB  $k_{664} = 7.113 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-30.6/T)}$ R<sub>664</sub> NB  $CH + O \rightarrow CO + H$  $k_{665} = 3.298 \times 10^{-11}$  $CH + O_2 \rightarrow CO + OH$ R<sub>665</sub> NB  $k_{666} = 2.502 \times 10^{-10}$ NB  $CH + NO \rightarrow CO + NH$ R<sub>666</sub>  $CH + N_2O \rightarrow CHO + N_2$  $k_{667} = 6.906 \times 10^{-11}$ NB R<sub>667</sub> **DMS** Oxidation  $k_{668} = 3.5 \times 10^{-12} \; e^{(+353/T)}$ NM DMS + OH  $\rightarrow$  CH<sub>3</sub>SOHCH<sub>3</sub> R668  $k_{669} = 1.359 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-332.0/T)}$  $DMS + OH \rightarrow CH_3SCH_2 + H_2O$ R669 NB  $k_{670} = 1.42 \times 10^{-11} \; e^{(366.0/T)}$ NB  $DMS + O \rightarrow CH_3SCH_2 + OH$ R<sub>670</sub>  $k_{671} = 6.921 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(-4613.0/T)}$ NB  $DMS + CH_3 \rightarrow CH_3SCH_2 + CH_4$ R<sub>671</sub>

DMS Oxidation

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>672</sub>	NB	$DMS + H \rightarrow CH_3SH + CH_3$	$k_{672} = 1.005 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-1114.6/T)}$
R <sub>673</sub>	NB	$DMS + NO_3$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> + HONO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{673} = 1.762 \times 10^{-13} e^{(500.0/T)}$
R <sub>674</sub>	NM	$CH_3SOHCH_3 + O_2$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SOCH <sub>3</sub> + HO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{674} = 5.53 \times 10^{-15} e^{(+910/T)}$
R <sub>675</sub>	NM	$CH_3SOHCH_3 \rightarrow DMS + OH$	$j_{675} = 1 \times 10^{-16} \ e^{(-6550/T)}$
R <sub>676</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3SCH_2O_2$	$k_{676} = 9.6 \times 10^{-12}$
R677	NB	$CH_3SH + O \rightarrow SO + CH_4$	$k_{677} = 0.9 \ 1.138 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-512.1/T)}$
R <sub>678</sub>	NB	$CH_3SH + O \rightarrow CH_3S + OH$	$k_{678} = 0.1 \ 1.138 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-512.1/T)}$
R679	NB	$CH_3SH + OH \rightarrow CH_3S + H_2O$	$k_{679} = 1.055 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(356.2/T)}$
R <sub>680</sub>	NB	$CH_3SH + H \rightarrow H_2 + CH_3S$	$k_{680} = 2.474 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-1026.0/T)}$
R <sub>681</sub>	NB	$CH_3SH + H \rightarrow H_2S + CH_3$	$k_{681} = 1.146 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-841.0/T)}$
R <sub>682</sub>	NB	$CH_3SH + NO_3 \rightarrow CH_3S + HONO_2$	$k_{682} = 5.058 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(169.9/T)}$
R <sub>683</sub>	NM	CH <sub>3</sub> SOCH <sub>3</sub> + OH	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SOCH <sub>2</sub> + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{683} = 9.6 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-234/T)}$
R <sub>684</sub>	NM	$CH_3SOCH_3 + OH \rightarrow CH_3SOOHCH_3$	$k_{684} = 3.5 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(+353/T)}$
R <sub>685</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2O_2 + HO_2$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> OOH + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{685} = 3.2 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>686</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2O_2 + NO$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> S + CH <sub>2</sub> O + NO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{686} = 4.2 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(180/T)}$
R <sub>687</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2O_2 + CH_3O_2$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> OH + CH <sub>2</sub> O + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{687} = 2.13 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>688</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2O_2 + CH_3O_2$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO + CH <sub>3</sub> OH + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{688} = 2.13 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>689</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2OOH + OH$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{689} = 5.9 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>690</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2OOH + OH$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO + H <sub>2</sub> O + OH	$k_{690} = 2.9 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{((-36/+/82)/T)}$
R <sub>691</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCH_2OH + OH$	
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHOH + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{691} = 2.9 \times 10^{-12} e^{((-36/435)/1)}$
R <sub>692</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCHOH + O_2$	10
		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO + HO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{692} = 9.6 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>693</sub>	NM	$CH_3SCHO + OH$	1 1 2 1 2 ((, 111, 719)/7)
-		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> S + CO + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{693} = 1.3 \times 10^{-12}  e^{((+111+713)/1)}$
R <sub>694</sub>	NM	$CH_3SOOHCH_3 + O_2$	4 0.7 10-12
D	<b>ND</b> (	$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SO <sub>2</sub> CH <sub>3</sub> + HO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{694} = 9.7 \times 10^{-12}$
R695	NM	$CH_3SOCH_2 + O_2$	1 1 10-15
<b>D</b>	<b>ND</b> (	$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> + SO <sub>2</sub> + CH <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{695} = 1 \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>696</sub>	NM	$CH_3SO_2CH_3 + OH$	(-234/T)
D	177 5	$\rightarrow CH_3SO_2CH_2 + H_2O$	$\kappa_{696} = 9.0 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-227/1)}$
K697	NM	$CH_3SO_2CH_2 + O_2$	1 10-15
D		$\rightarrow$ CH <sub>3</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> + CH <sub>2</sub> O	$\kappa_{697} = 1 \times 10^{-12}$
K698	NM	$CH_3SO_3 + HO_2 \rightarrow CH_3SO_2OH + O_2$	$\kappa_{698} = 3.2 \times 10^{-12}$

TABLE 19-21. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

 $H_2S$ , OCS, and  $CS_2$  Oxidation

TABLE 19-22. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
D	NTN		$k = 2 \times 10^{-18}$
<b>K</b> 699	INIVI	$CH_3 3 + O_2 \rightarrow CH_3 + 3O_2$	$k_{699} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
R <sub>700</sub>	NM	$CH_3S + O_3 \rightarrow CH_3SO + O_2$	$k_{700} = 4.1 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>701</sub>	NM	$CH_3SO + NO_2 \rightarrow CH_3SO_2 + NO$	$k_{701} = 1.2 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>702</sub>	NM	$CH_3SO + O_3 \rightarrow CH_3SO_2 + O_2$	$k_{702} = 1.2 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>703</sub>	NM	$CH_3SO_2 + OH \rightarrow CH_3SO_2OH$	$k_{703} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$

# H<sub>2</sub>S, OCS, and CS<sub>2</sub> Oxidation

R <sub>704</sub>	NB	$CH_3 + H_2S \rightarrow CH_4 + SH$	$k_{704} = 1.936 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-1077.0/T)}$
R <sub>705</sub>	NB	$O + H_2S \rightarrow OH + SH$	$k_{705} = 1.021 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-1827.0/T)}$
R <sub>706</sub>	NB	$OH + H_2S \rightarrow H_2O + SH$	$k_{706} = 1.043 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-221.5/T)}$
R <sub>707</sub>	NB	$H + H_2S \rightarrow H_2 + SH$	$k_{707} = 2.302 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-938.2/T)}$
R <sub>708</sub>	NB	$O_3 + H_2S \rightarrow H_2O + SO_2$	$k_{708} = 2.626 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-2617.0/T)}$
R <sub>709</sub>	NB	$C\ell + H_2S \rightarrow HC\ell + SH$	$k_{709} = 6.254 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-11.0/T)}$
R <sub>710</sub>	NB	$HSO + NO_2 \rightarrow HOSO + NO$	$k_{710} = 9.599 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-0.0/T)}$
R <sub>711</sub>	NB	$HSO + O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + O_2 + SH$	$k_{711} = 2.542 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-384.0/T)}$
R <sub>712</sub>	NB	$HOSO + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + SO_2$	$k_{712} = 3.001 \times 10^{-13} e^{(0.0/T)}$
R <sub>713</sub>	NB	$HOSO_2 + O_2 \rightarrow HO_2 + SO_3$	$k_{713} = 1. \times 10^{-12} e^{(-266.0/T)}$
R <sub>714</sub>	NB	$OCS + H \rightarrow CO + SH$	$k_{714} = 2.313 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-2137.5/T)}$
R <sub>715</sub>	NB	$OCS + OH \rightarrow CO_2 + SH$	$k_{715} = 1.612 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-1150.8/T)}$
R <sub>716</sub>	NB	$OCS + O \rightarrow CO + SO$	$k_{716} = 1.438 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-2103.5/T)}$
R <sub>717</sub>	NB	$OCS + O \rightarrow CO_2 + S$	$k_{717} = 8.321 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-5527.0/T)}$
R <sub>718</sub>	NB	$OCS + NO_3 \rightarrow CO + SO + NO_2$	$k_{718} = 1. \times 10^{-15}$
R <sub>719</sub>	NB	$CS_2 \rightarrow CS + S$	$j_{719} = 4.171 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-37390.0/T)}$
R <sub>720</sub>	NB	$CS_2 + O \rightarrow SO + CS$	$k_{720} = 2.685 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-629.3/T)}$
R <sub>721</sub>	NB	$CS_2 + O \rightarrow OCS + S$	$k_{721} = 3.649 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-701.0/T)}$
R <sub>722</sub>	NB	$CS_2 + O_2 \rightarrow CS + SO_2$	$k_{722} = 1.66 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-16100.0/T)}$
R <sub>723</sub>	NB	$CS_2 + OH \rightarrow CS_2OH$	$k_{723} = 1.719 \times 10^{-14} e^{(877.0/T)}$
R <sub>724</sub>	NB	$CS_2 + OH \rightarrow SH + OCS$	$k_{724} = 4.298 \times 10^{-13}$
R <sub>725</sub>	NB	$O + CS \rightarrow CO + S$	$k_{725} = 2.629 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-758.3/T)}$
R <sub>726</sub>	NB	$CS + O_2 \rightarrow OCS + O$	$k_{726} = 4.172 \times 10^{-16} e^{(-2106.0/T)}$
R <sub>727</sub>	NB	$CS + O_3 \rightarrow OCS + O_2$	$k_{727} = 3.16 \times 10^{-16}$
R <sub>728</sub>	NB	$CS + NO_2 \rightarrow OCS + NO$	$k_{728} = 7.9 \times 10^{-17}$
R <sub>729</sub>	NB	$NO_3 + CS \rightarrow OCS + NO_2$	$k_{729} = 1.12 \times 10^{-17}$
R <sub>730</sub>	NB	$CS_2OH \rightarrow CS_2 + OH$	$j_{730} = 2.36 \times 10^{+10} e^{(-4189.0/T)}$
R <sub>731</sub>	NB	$CS_2OH + O_2 \rightarrow OCS + HOSO$	$k_{731} = 7.566 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(121.0/T)}$

NH<sub>3</sub> Oxidation

The chemical reactions included in the model.

TABLE 19-23. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).RxRefReactionRate Coefficient

#### **Inorganic S chemistry**

 $k_{732} = 5.585 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-266.2/T)}$  $S + O_2 \rightarrow SO + O$ R<sub>732</sub> NB  $k_{733} = 5.198 \times 10^{-11} e^{(59.6/T)}$ R<sub>733</sub> NB  $S + NO_2 \rightarrow SO + NO$  $k_{734} = \text{NPD}(1.031 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 1229.0,$  $SO + O \rightarrow SO_2$ R<sub>734</sub> NB  $5.299 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, -0.0)$  $k_{735} = 4.263 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-1145.0/T)}$ R<sub>735</sub>  $SO + O_3 \rightarrow SO_2 + O_2$ NB  $k_{736} = 1.798 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-2313.0/T)}$  $SO + O_2 \rightarrow SO_2 + O$ R<sub>736</sub> NB  $k_{737} = 8.595 \times 10^{-11}$ NB  $SO + OH \rightarrow H + SO_2$ R<sub>737</sub>  $k_{738} = 1.397 \times 10^{-11} e^{(0.1/T)}$ R<sub>738</sub> NB  $SO + NO_2 \rightarrow SO_2 + NO$  $k_{739} = \text{NPD}(2.169 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 849.5),$ NB  $SO_2 + OH \rightarrow HOSO_2$ R739  $1.5 \times 10^{-12}, 0.000, 0.0)$  $k_{740} = \text{NPD}(1.259 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, -636.9,$ R740 NB  $SO_2 + O \rightarrow SO_3$  $8.19 \times 10^{-8}, 0.000, -1258.0$  $j_{741} = 5.627 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-37350.0/T)}$ R<sub>741</sub> NB  $SO_2 \rightarrow SO + O$ R742 NB  $SO_2 + HO_2 \rightarrow OH + SO_3$  $k_{742} = 8.694 \times 10^{-16}$  $k_{743} = 9.007 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(-9837.0/T)}$ R743 NB  $SO_2 + O \rightarrow O_2 + SO$  $k_{744} = 2.583 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-9181.0/T)}$  $SO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow NO + SO_3$ R<sub>744</sub> NB  $k_{745} = 6.97 \times 10^{-21}$ NB  $SO_2 + NO_3 \rightarrow NO_2 + SO_3$ R<sub>745</sub>  $k_{746} = 2. \times 10^{-17}$  $SO_2 + CH_3O_2 \rightarrow CH_3O + SO_3$ R<sub>746</sub> NB  $k_{747} = 3. \times 10^{-12} e^{(-7000/T)}$ NB  $SO_2 + O_3 \rightarrow O_2 + SO_3$ R747  $j_{748} = 5.251 \times 10^{-9} e^{(-31870.0/T)}$ R748 NB  $SO_3 \rightarrow SO_2 + O$  $k_{749} = 9.104 \times 10^{-13}$  $SO_3 + H_2O \rightarrow H_2SO_4$ R749 NB  $SO_3 + O \rightarrow O_2 + SO_2$  $k_{750} = \text{NPD}(2.815 \times 10^{-30}, 0.000, -0.0,$  $R_{750}$ NB  $3.02 \times 10^{-11}, 0.000, -4436.0)$  $k_{751} = 1.992 \times 10^{-15}$  $SO + SO_3 \rightarrow SO_2 + SO_2$ R<sub>751</sub> NB  $k_{752} = 1.66 \times 10^{-11} e^{(0.0/T)}$  $SH + CH_3 \rightarrow CH_3SH$ R<sub>752</sub> NB  $k_{753} = 1.101 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-317.9/T)}$  $SH + O_3 \rightarrow HSO + O_2$ R<sub>753</sub> NB  $k_{754} = 1.001 \times 10^{-11}$  $SH + HO_2 \rightarrow HSO + OH$ R<sub>754</sub> NB  $k_{755} = 1. \times 10^{-19}$ R<sub>755</sub> NB  $SH + O_2 \rightarrow SO + OH$  $k_{756} = 1.6 \times 10^{-10}$ NB  $SH + O \rightarrow H + SO$ R<sub>756</sub>  $k_{757} = 1.722 \times 10^{-11} \; e^{(314.8/T)}$ R<sub>757</sub>  $SH + NO_2 \rightarrow HSO + NO$ NB NH<sub>3</sub> Oxidation  $k_{758} = 1.5 \times 10^{-8} e^{(-42400.0/T)}$  $NH_3 + \{M\} \rightarrow NH_2 + H + \{M\}$ R<sub>758</sub> **B7**  $l_{759} = 1.3 \times 10^{-33} e^{(8300.0/T)}$ **B7**  $H + NH_2 + \{M\} \rightarrow NH_3 + \{M\}$ R759  $k_{760} = 9.96 \times 10^{-14} e^{(-2500.0/T)}$ R<sub>760</sub> **B7**  $NH_2 + OH \rightarrow NH_3 + O$  $k_{761} = 6.64 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-2800.0/T)}$ **B**7  $NH_2 + NH_2 \rightarrow NH_3 + NH$ R<sub>761</sub>  $k_{762} = 1.13 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-3482.0/T)}$ R<sub>762</sub> NB  $O + NH_3 \rightarrow OH + NH_2$ 

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of this table.

 $O(^{1}D) + NH_{3} \rightarrow OH + NH_{2}$ 

NB

R<sub>763</sub>

 $k_{763} = 2.502 \times 10^{-10}$ 

MethylChloroform Oxidation

TABLE 19-24. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient	
R764	NB	$O_2 + NH_3 \rightarrow NH_2 + HO_2$	$k_{764} = 1.66 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-30950.0/T)}$	
R765	NB	$OH + NH_3 \rightarrow H_2O + NH_2$	$k_{765} = 2.999 \times 10^{-13} (T/298)^{(1.690)} e^{(-209.6/T)}$	
R766	NB	$H + NH_3 \rightarrow H_2 + NH_2$	$k_{766} = 4.966 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-6478.0/T)}$	
R767	NB	$NH_2 + H_2O \rightarrow NH_3 + OH$	$k_{767} = 9.959 \times 10^{-15}$	
R <sub>768</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + H_2 \rightarrow NH_3 + H$	$k_{768} = 8.853 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-4782.0/T)}$	
R <sub>769</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + CH_4 \rightarrow NH_3 + CH_3$	$k_{769} = 4.031 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-4865.0/T)}$	
R <sub>770</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + O \rightarrow H_2 + NO$	$k_{770} = 5.504 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-203.6/T)}$	
R771	NB	$NH_2 + O \rightarrow HNO + H$	$k_{771} = 3.399 \times 10^{-11} e^{(52.8/T)}$	
R772	NB	$NH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow NH + HO_2$	$k_{772} = 1.66 \times 10^{-10} e^{(-25160.0/T)}$	
R <sub>773</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + O_2 \rightarrow HNO + OH$	$k_{773} = 3.351 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-16320.0/T)}$	
R <sub>774</sub>	NB	$NH_2 + NO \rightarrow N_2 + H_2O$	$k_{774} = 1.889 \times 10^{-12} e^{(576.9/T)}$	
R775	NB	$NH + O_2 \rightarrow NO + OH$	$k_{775} = 3. \times 10^{-14}$	
R <sub>776</sub>	NB	$NH + H_2 \rightarrow NH_2 + H$	$k_{776} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$	
	MethylChloroform Oxidation			
Ram	NB	$CC_{\ell_2}CH_2 + OH \rightarrow CC_{\ell_2}CH_2 + H_2O$	$k_{777} = 1.401 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(1.239)} e^{(-1408.0/T)}$	
R 779	$\mathbf{x}_2$	$CC_{12}CH_{2} + O_{2} \rightarrow CC_{12}CH_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O_{2}O$	$k_{778} = 5. \times 10^{-13}$	
R 770	X2	$CC_{1}CH_{2}OO + NO_{2}$		
//9		$\rightarrow CC\ell_3CH_2O_2NO_2$	$k_{779} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$	
R <sub>780</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OO + HO_2$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> OOH + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{780} = 3.4 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(800/T)}$	
R <sub>781</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OO + NO$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + NO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{781} = 1.5 \times 10^{-11} (T/300)^{(-1.2)}$	
R <sub>782</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OO + CH_3O_2$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + CH <sub>3</sub> O + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{782} = 6.8 \times 10^{-13}$	
R <sub>783</sub>	X2	CCl <sub>3</sub> CH <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub>		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> OO + NO <sub>2</sub>	$j_{783} = 2. \times 10^{-6}$	
R <sub>784</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2O_2NO_2$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> O + NO <sub>3</sub>	$j_{784} = 2. \times 10^{-6}$	
R <sub>785</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2O_2NO_2 + \{M\}$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> OO + NO <sub>2</sub> + {M}	$k_{785} = 1. \times 10^{+15} e^{(-11000/T)}$	
R <sub>786</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OOH + OH$	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CH <sub>2</sub> OO + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{786} = 1.7 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(220/T)}$	
R <sub>787</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OOH \rightarrow CC\ell_3CH_2O + OH$	$J_{787}$ = CH3OOH	
R <sub>788</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2OOH + OH$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CHO + H <sub>2</sub> O + OH	$k_{788} = 1.7 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(220/T)}$	
R <sub>789</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CH_2O + O_2$		
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ CHO + HO <sub>2</sub>	$k_{789} = 3.7 \times 10^{-14} \ e^{(-460/T)}$	
R <sub>790</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CHO + OH$		
		$\rightarrow CC\ell_3CO + H_2O$	$k_{790} = 6.9 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(260/T)}$	

MethylChloroform Oxidation

 TABLE 19-25. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

 Rx
 Ref

 Reaction
 Rate Coefficient

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>791</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3CHO + NO_3$	$k_{\rm ev} = 1.4 \times 10^{-12}  c^{(-1860/T)}$
Pass	x۵	$\rightarrow CC_3CO + HONO_2$	$L_{791} = 1.4 \times 10^{-2} \text{ e}^{-1.4}$
R/92 Rase	л2 Х2	$C_{12}C_{1$	$J_{792} = CH3CHO_1$
R 793	X2	$CC_{12}CO_{12} \rightarrow CC_{12}CO_{12}$	$1 N_{2201} = 4.5 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
I <b>N</b> /94	<i>n</i> 2	$cci_{j}co+o_{2} \rightarrow cci_{j}coo_{2}$	$LO2_{704} = 4.5 \times 10^{-31} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
			$k_{i704} = 1.8 \times 10^{-12} (T/300)^{(-2.0)}$
			$F_{C704} = e^{(-T/446)}$
R <sub>795</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2 + HO_2$	12 (1040/77)
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ COOOH + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{795} = 0.667  4.3 \times 10^{-13}  e^{(+1040/T)}$
R <sub>796</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2 + HO_2$	12 (1040/77)
		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ COOH + O <sub>3</sub>	$k_{796} = 0.333 4.3 \times 10^{-13} e^{(+1040/1)}$
R797	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2 + NO$	
		$\rightarrow CC\ell_3COO + NO_2$	$k_{797} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>798</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2 + NO_2 \rightarrow CC\ell_3COO_2NO_2$	$k_{798} = 8 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>799</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2 + CH_3O_2$	
_		$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ COO + CH <sub>3</sub> O + O <sub>2</sub>	$k_{799} = 1.4 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>800</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO \rightarrow CC\ell_3 + CO_2$	$j_{800} = 1 \times 10^{+7}$
R <sub>801</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2NO_2 \rightarrow CC\ell_3COO_2 + NO_2$	$j_{801} = 2.2 \times 10^{+16} e^{(-13435/T)}$
R <sub>802</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COO_2NO_2 \rightarrow CC\ell_3COO_2 + NO_2$	$J_{802}$ = PAN
R <sub>803</sub>	X2	CCl <sub>3</sub> COOOH	
	~	$\rightarrow$ CC $\ell_3$ + CO <sub>2</sub> + OH	$J_{803}$ = CH3OOH
R <sub>804</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3COOOH + OH$	
-		$\rightarrow$ CCl <sub>3</sub> COO <sub>2</sub> + H <sub>2</sub> O	$k_{804} = 5.9 \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>805</sub>	<b>X</b> 2	$CC\ell_3COOH + OH$	
-		$\rightarrow CC\ell_3 + CO_2 + H_2O$	$k_{805} = 1.3 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-1/0/1)}$
R <sub>806</sub>	NB	$CC\ell_3 + O_2 \rightarrow CC\ell_3O_2$	$k_{806} = \text{NPD}(4.969 \times 10^{-32}, 0.000, 892.1, 0.000, 892.1)$
-			$4.504 \times 10^{-9}, -10.990, -2295.0)$
R <sub>807</sub>	NB	$CC\ell_3 + O \rightarrow COC\ell_2 + C\ell$	$k_{807} = 4.2 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>808</sub>	NB	$CC\ell_3 + H_2 \rightarrow CHC\ell_3 + H$	$k_{808} = 8.322 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-7190.0/T)}$
R <sub>809</sub>	NB	$O + CHC\ell_3 \rightarrow OH + CC\ell_3$	$k_{809} = 4.184 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-2369.0/1)}$
R <sub>810</sub>	NB	$OH + CHC\ell_3 \rightarrow H_2O + CC\ell_3$	$k_{810} = 2.453 \times 10^{-12} (T/298)^{(1000)} e^{(-942.8/1)}$
R <sub>811</sub>	NB	$NO_3 + CHC\ell_3 \rightarrow HONO_2 + CC\ell_3$	$k_{811} = 8.516 \times 10^{-13} e^{(-2614.0/1)}$
R <sub>812</sub>	NB	$\mathcal{C}\ell + \mathrm{CHC}\ell_3 \rightarrow \mathrm{HC}\ell + \mathrm{CC}\ell_3$	$k_{812} = 2.4 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-1677/1)}$
R <sub>813</sub>	X2	$\operatorname{CCl}_3\operatorname{O}_2 + \operatorname{NO}_2 \rightarrow \operatorname{CCl}_3\operatorname{O}_2\operatorname{NO}_2$	$k_{813} = 1. \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>814</sub>	X2	$\operatorname{CCl}_3\operatorname{O}_2 + \operatorname{HO}_2 \rightarrow \operatorname{CCl}_3\operatorname{OOH} + \operatorname{O}_2$	$k_{814} = 3.4 \times 10^{-13} \ e^{(000/1)}$
K <sub>815</sub>	X2	$CCt_3U_2 + NU$	$1.5 + 10^{-11} (71/200)(-1.2)$
D	1/0	$\rightarrow \text{COC}\ell_2 + \text{C}\ell + \text{NO}_2$	$\kappa_{815} = 1.5 \times 10^{-11} (T/300)^{100}$
K <sub>816</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3O_2 + CH_3O_2$	4 6 0 10-13
		$\rightarrow \text{COC}\ell_2 + \text{C}\ell + \text{CH}_3\text{O} + \text{O}_2$	$k_{816} = 6.8 \times 10^{-15}$

Rx	Ref	Reaction	Rate Coefficient
R <sub>817</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3O_2NO_2 \rightarrow CC\ell_3O_2 + NO_2$	$jo_{-}N2_{817} = 9. \times 10^{-5} e^{(-9690/T)}$ $ko_{-}O2_{817} = ko_{N2}$ $ji_{817} = 1.1 \times 10^{+16} e^{(-10560/T)}$ $Fc_{817} = e^{(-T/325)}$
R <sub>818</sub>	X2	$CC\ell_3OOH + OH \rightarrow CC\ell_3O_2 + H_2O$	$k_{818} = 1.7 \times 10^{-12} \ e^{(220/T)}$
R 819	л2 Х2	$COC_{l_{2}} + H_{2}O$	J <sub>819</sub> = CH500H
<b>1 8</b> 20	<u>772</u>	$\rightarrow CO_2 + HC\ell + HC\ell$	$k_{820} = 2. \times 10^{-6}$
R <sub>821</sub>	ZN	$CC\ell_2 + O_2 \rightarrow COC\ell_2 + O$	$k_{821} = 2. \times 10^{-10}$
	Inor	ganic C $\ell$ chemistry	
R <sub>822</sub>	NB	$C\ell + H_2O \rightarrow OH + HC\ell$	$k_{822} = 2.788 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-8670.0/T)}$
R <sub>823</sub>	NB	$C\ell + H_2 \rightarrow HC\ell + H$	$k_{823} = 2.866 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-2249.0/T)}$
R <sub>824</sub>	NB	$C\ell + HO_2 \rightarrow HC\ell + O_2$	$k_{824} = 4.366 \times 10^{-11} \ e^{(-14.5/T)}$
R <sub>825</sub>	NB	$C\ell + CH_4 \rightarrow HC\ell + CH_3$	$k_{825} = 1.713 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-1514.0/T)}$
R <sub>826</sub>	NB	$C\ell + OH \rightarrow O + HC\ell$	$k_{826} = 9.8 \times 10^{-12} e^{(-280.0/7)}$
R <sub>827</sub>	NB	$C\ell + H_2O_2 \rightarrow HC\ell + HO_2$	$k_{827} = 1.222 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-995.7/1)}$
R <sub>828</sub>	NB	$NO_3 + C\ell \rightarrow C\ell O + NO_2$	$k_{828} = 2.601 \times 10^{-11}$
R <sub>829</sub>	NB	$\mathcal{L}0 + 0 \rightarrow \mathcal{L} + 0_2$	$k_{829} = 4.580 \times 10^{-12} e^{(276.9/T)}$
K <sub>830</sub>	NB	$\mathcal{L}0 + \mathrm{N}0 \rightarrow \mathcal{L} + \mathrm{N}0_2$	$k_{830} = 0.957 \times 10^{-11} e^{(-0.8/T)}$
K831	ND	$SO + CO \rightarrow SO_2 + CC$	$k_{831} = 2.87 \times 10^{-16}$
R832	NB	$C(0 + CH) \rightarrow CH_{2} + 0H$	$k_{832} = 5. \times 10^{-12}$
R <sub>834</sub>	NB	$Cl0 + CO \rightarrow CO_2 + Cl$	$k_{834} = 1. \times 10^{-12}$

TABLE 19-26. List of Chemical Reactions Included in the Model (Continued).

**End of Reactions** 

The chemical reactions included in the model.Definitions of Reactive FamiliesTABLE 19-1. The Chemical reactions included in the model (continued).

The following are the definitions of the chemical families in the model	
Family	Members
$\{M\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ O_2 + N_2 \}$
$\{NegIon\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ O^- + O_2^- + O_3^- + O_4^- + H^- + NO_2^- + NO^- + CO_3^- + CO_4^- \}$
$\{PosIon\}$	$ \equiv \Sigma \{ O^{+} + O_{2}^{+} + O_{4}^{+} + N^{+} + N_{2}^{+} + NO^{+} + NO^{+} + NO_{2}^{+} + N_{2}O^{+} + H_{2}O^{+} + H_{3}O^{+} + OH^{+} + CO^{+} + CO_{2}^{+} + CC\ell_{3}^{+} + N_{2}O_{2}^{+} \} $
$\{O_x\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ O_3 + O + O(^1D) \}$
$\{HO_y\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ OH + H + HO_2 + 2 \times H_2O_2 + HO_2NO_2 \}$
$\{NO_x\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ \text{NO} + \text{NO}_2 \}$
${\rm NO}_z$	$ \equiv \Sigma \{ \{ NO_x \} + NO_3 + 2 \times N_2O_3 + 2 \times N_2O_4 + 2 \times N_2O_5 + HNO + HONO + HO_2NO_2 + CH_3O_2NO_2 \} $
$\{NO_t\}$	$\equiv \Sigma \{ \{ NO_z \} + HONO_2 \}$

.

# **Definition of NPD**(a, b, c, d, e, f)

This function is a pressure (and temperature) dependent three body reaction coefficient. In this function a, b, and c determine the low-pressure limit, d, e, and f determine the high-pressure limit. These two limits are then combined to yield the rate at an intermediate pressure.

$$k_{l} = [M] \times a \times (T/298)^{b} \times \exp(c/T) \quad \text{and} \quad k_{\infty} = d \times (T/298)^{e} \times \exp(f/T)$$
$$\alpha = \left(1 + \left(\log_{10}(k_{l}/k_{\infty})\right)^{2}\right)^{-1}$$
$$\text{NPD} = \left(\frac{k_{l}}{1 + k_{l}/k_{\infty}}\right) \times 0.6^{\alpha}$$

### **Definition of DependsEV**(a, b, c)

This function depends on both the strength of the local electric field, expressed as a mean electron energy, eV, as well as the lightning flash rate  $f_L(z)$  (each flash is assumed to have a duration of 0.01 sec.).

 $\beta = \log_{10}(eV)$  and  $k_{eV} = a + b\beta + c\beta^2$ DependsEV =  $0.01 \times f_L(z) \times k_{eV}$ 

# **Definition of IonIon**

This temperature dependent function is for ion-ion collisions.

IonIon = 
$$5.0 \times 10^{-7} \times (T/300)^{-0.455}$$

#### **Definition of ElectronCapture**

Two electron capture rates are uese, one for bimolecular collisions between polyatomic molecules and electrons (Multi\_Electron\_Capture) and one for trimolecular collisions between monoatomic species and electrons (Uni\_Electron\_Capture).

Multi\_Electron\_Capture = 
$$4.0 \times 10^{-8} \times (T/300)^{-0.455}$$

and

Uni\_Electron\_Capture = 
$$5.0 \times 10^{-25} \times (T/300)^{-0.455}$$

Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of Temperature.

# **Appendix C Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition** of Air as a Function of Temperature.

This Appendix presents the computed thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air as a function of temperature. The air is assumed to have the same elemental composition as average earth air, and is a 1 bar pressure.

In the 4 figures that follow, each graph has the same scales; on the X-axis is the temperature in thousands of degrees Kelvin and along the Y-axis is the common Logarithm of the mixing ratio.

Figure 49 shows the Nitrogen, Oxygen, and Hydrogen systems along with the electron. In this figure, chemical species are arranged in a two-dimensional grid, going up the page changes a chemical compound from neutral to positive to negative, and going across the page changes the compound. A general pattern in these figures is that there is either an abrupt change in the mixing ratio or a maximum in the mixing ratio in the range 6,000K - 3,000K.



Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of Temperature.

Figure 49a. The calculated thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar. Theses are the major N, O, and H containing chemical species.



Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of Temperature.

Figure 49b. The calculated thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar. Theses are the major  $H_i N_j O_k$  compounds.



Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of Temperature.

Figure 49c. The calculated thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar. Theses are the major  $H_iC_jO_k$  compounds.


Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of Temperature.

Figure 49d. The calculated thermodynamic equilibrium composition of air at 1 bar. Theses are most of the minor compounds.

### Appendix D Summary Maps and Tables for Selected Compounds

This appendix displays maps of the mixing ratios, lifetimes, and term weights for the major chemical species modeled. Each compound is summarized on two pages of data; one comprising primarily half-tone maps and one of tables. Each half-tone map page displays summaries of the mixing ratios  $\chi$ , chemical lifetimes  $\tau$ , and **term weights** for the major chemical species modeled. These summaries are laid out in a 3 by 3 grid in the following manner. The top row of figures represent the distribution of mixing ratio for the species throughout the model domain, the second row displays the corresponding chemical lifetimes, and the bottom row shows the relative importance of the different types of processes in the continuity equation for the species (**term weights**). The meaning of the phrase **term weights** was explained in Section 8.2.1.1, page 138.

Each of the three columns represents a different model run, the left-most column is the 1-D state state model, the center column is the Base Case model run (*i.e.* the 2-D steady-state model with no lightning produced ions nor ultra-violet light included), and the right most column is the Electrified model run, (*i.e.* the 2-D steady-state run with lightning produced ions and ultra-violet light included).

This 3 by 3 grid is bounded on the right-most edge by the legends for each of the three rows. Immediately above the 3 by 3 grid are the mass weighted average mixing ratios  $\bar{\chi}$  and chemical lifetimes  $\bar{\tau}_c$  for each of the three model runs. Above these summaries are the net mass production (outflow - inflow) of the chemical species in question in both the Base Case and Electrified model runs (there is no transport in the 1-D model). Here P<sub>BC</sub> is the net production in the Base Case model and P<sub>IM</sub> is the net production in the Electrified model case. Above these figures is presented the difference in the net production between these two model runs (Differential Net Production; P<sub>IM</sub> - P<sub>BC</sub>).

On the page after the 3 by 3 grid of half-tone maps are 3 tables that summarize the major sources and sinks for the compound in question. Beginning at the top, the first table (a.) lists the major source terms and (b.) the major sink terms in the continuity equation. These terms have units molec $\cdot$ cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup> and can be considered the specific production (or loss) rate  $\Re$  of the compound in question. Since these models are steady state ones, the sum of the source  $\Re$ 's (shown at the bottom of each column in the source (a.) table must equal sum of the sink  $\Re$ 's (shown at the bottom of each column in the sink (b.) table.

The lower-most table summarizes the domain averaged mixing ratio  $\chi$ , number density [...] and total specific production rate  $\Sigma \Re$  in each of the three steady-state model runs. As noted at the bottom of this table,  $\tau = [...] / \Sigma \Re$ . Since non-chemical terms (*e.g.* Advection/Diffusion) are sometimes the dominant ones, also listed in the final two columns of this table are the chemical lifetimes  $\tau_c$  of the compound in question.



Figure 50. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 20. Summary of the chemistry of  $O_2^+$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O_2^+$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_2^+$  (molec.cm<sup>-3</sup>.s<sup>-1</sup>)  $\tau$  is the

 $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_2^+$  (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O_2^+$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
1.87 1.56 0.86 0.67 0.59 0.58 	$k_{313} [ N_4^+ ] [ O_2 ] k_{213} [ O_4^+ ] [ O_2 ] k_{349} [ N_2O_2^+ ] {M} k_{317} [ N_2^+ ] [ O_2 ] k_{340} [ H_2O^+ ] [ O_2 ] k_{352} [ WO_2^+ ] [ O_2 ] 15 More Reactions$	1.87 1.56 0.86 0.67 0.59 0.58 	$k_{313} [N_4^+] [O_2] k_{213} [O_4^+] [O_2] k_{349} [N_2O_2^+] {M} k_{317} [N_2^+] [O_2] k_{340} [H_2O^+] [O_2] k_{352} [WO_2^+] [O_2] 15 More Reactions$	11.88 11.53 10.94 10.81 10.80 10.62	$ \begin{array}{c} k_{313} \left[ N_{4}^{+} \right] \left[ O_{2} \right] \\ k_{213} \left[ O_{4}^{+} \right] \left[ O_{2} \right] \\ k_{349} \left[ N_{2}O_{2}^{+} \right] \left\{ M \right\} \\ k_{340} \left[ H_{2}O^{+} \right] \left[ O_{2} \right] \\ k_{352} \left[ WO_{2}^{+} \right] \left[ O_{2} \right] \\ k_{317} \left[ N_{2}^{+} \right] \left[ O_{2} \right] \\ 15 \text{ More Reactions} \end{array} $	
2.120	$D = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	2.12	$0 = \mathrm{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$12.134 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_2^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Notes: Read W as H<sub>2</sub>O. The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D S	teady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model						
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^+]$					
1.92 1.53 1.15 -0.79 -4.08 -8.21 	k <sub>221</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ] l <sub>223</sub> [ O <sub>2</sub> ]{M} l <sub>224</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ]{M} k <sub>225</sub> [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] k <sub>220</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ] k <sub>222</sub> [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 10 More Reactions	1.92 1.53 1.15 -0.79 -4.08 -7.78 	k <sub>221</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ] l <sub>223</sub> [ O <sub>2</sub> ]{M} l <sub>224</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ]{M} k <sub>225</sub> [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] k <sub>220</sub> [ N <sub>2</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss 10 More Reactions	11.93 11.54 11.20 9.44 7.18 5.93	$k_{221} [ N_2 ]$ $l_{223} [ O_2 ] \{M\}$ $l_{224} [ N_2 ] \{M\}$ $k_{225} [ H_2O ]$ $k_{402} \{NegIon\}$ $k_{220} [ N_2 ]$ 10 More Reactions					
2.120	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	2.120	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$12.134 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$						

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $O_2^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[O_2^+]$ .

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

<b>c</b> .)	Summary	of	the	lifetimes	of (	$D_2^+$	in	the	inner	domain	of	the	three	model	runs.
-------------	---------	----	-----	-----------	------	---------	----	-----	-------	--------	----	-----	-------	-------	-------

	Source	Sink				
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([O_2^+])$	$Log(\Sigma\Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$\log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-26.268	-7.077	2.120	-9.197	-9.197	-9.197
2-D Base Case Model	-26.268	7.077	2.120	-9.197	-9.197	-9.197
2-D Electrified Model	-16.334	2.858	12.134	-9.276	-9.276	-9.276

Note:  $\tau = [O_2^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O_2^+]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

 $O_2^+$ 



Figure 51. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N<sub>2</sub><sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $N_2^+$ 

Table 21. Summary of the chemistry of  $N_2^+$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $N_2^+$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $N_2^+$  (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> · s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $N_2^+$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D St	eady-State Model	2-D B	ase Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
$ \begin{array}{r}     1.92 \\     0.37 \\     -11.08 \\     -13.75 \\     -121.66 \\     -\infty \\     \dots \end{array} $	$k_{221} [O_2^+] [N_2]$ $j_{116} [N_2]$ $k_{336} [N^+] [NO]$ Advection/Diffusion $k_{432} [N] [N]$ Flux 2 More Reactions	$ \begin{array}{c} 1.92 \\ 0.37 \\ -11.06 \\ -121.66 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \\ \dots \end{array} $	$k_{221} [O_{2}^{+}] [N_{2}]$ $j_{116} [N_{2}]$ $k_{336} [N^{+}] [NO]$ $k_{432} [N] [N]$ $j_{130} [N_{2}]$ $k_{309} [N_{2}] [e^{-}]$ 2 More Reactions	11.93 10.51 2.26 0.37 -2.65 -102.07	$k_{221} [O_2^+] [N_2]$ $j_{130} [N_2]$ $k_{336} [N^+] [NO]$ $j_{116} [N_2]$ $k_{309} [N_2] [e^-]$ $k_{432} [N] [N]$ 2 More Reactions	
$1.934 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		1.934 =	Log(Σ <sup></sup> ℜ)	$11.947 = Log(Σ \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $N_2^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $N_2^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[N_2^+]$ .

1-D S	steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2^+]$	Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2^+]$	
1.89 0.67 0.44 -1.45 -1.77 -4.52 	$l_{315} [N_2] \{M\}$ $k_{317} [O_2]$ $k_{326} [O_2]$ $k_{325} [CO_2]$ $k_{316} [H_2O]$ $k_{323} [N_2O]$ 14 More Reactions	1.89 0.67 0.44 -1.45 -1.77 -4.52 	$l_{315} [N_2] \{M\}$ $k_{317} [O_2]$ $k_{326} [O_2]$ $k_{325} [CO_2]$ $k_{316} [H_2O]$ $k_{323} [N_2O]$ 14 More Reactions	11.91 10.62 10.40 8.51 8.45 6.22 	$l_{315} [N_2] \{M\}$ $k_{317} [O_2]$ $k_{326} [O_2]$ $k_{325} [CO_2]$ $k_{316} [H_2O]$ $k_{405} \{NegIon\}$ 14 More Reactions	
$1.934 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.934	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$11.947 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $N_2^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [N <sub>2</sub> <sup>+</sup> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\text{cm}^{-3}\cdot\text{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-27.169	-7.977	1.934	-9.911	-9.911	-9.911
2-D Base Case Model	-27.169	-7.977	1.934	-9.911	-9.911	-9.911
2-D Electrified Model	-17.287	1.905	11.947	-10.042	-10.042	-10.042

Note:  $\tau = [N_2^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $\text{Log}(\tau) = \text{Log}([N_2^+]) - \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 52. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

O₄+

Table 22. Summary of the chemistry of  $O_4^+$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O_4^+$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_4^+$  (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> · s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O_4^+$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D S	steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
1.53 0.82 -12.81 −∞	$l_{223}$ [ $O_2^+$ ] [ $O_2$ ]{M} $k_{350}$ [ $N_2O_2^+$ ] [ $O_2$ ] Advection/Diffusion Flux	$   \begin{array}{c}     1.53 \\     0.82 \\     -\infty \\     -\infty   \end{array} $	$l_{223} [O_2^+] [O_2] \{M\} \\ k_{350} [N_2O_2^+] [O_2] \\ Flux \\ Advection/Diffusion$	$     \begin{array}{r}       11.54 \\       10.83 \\       -\infty \\       -\infty     \end{array} $	$l_{223} [O_2^+] [O_2] \{M\}$ $k_{350} [N_2O_2^+] [O_2]$ Flux Advection/Diffusion	
$1.610 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		1.61	$D = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$11.618 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $O_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[O_4^+]$ .

1-D S	teady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^+]$	
1.56 0.66 -2.11 -4.02 -9.77 -11.92 -14.63	$k_{213}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{216}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] $k_{212}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{215}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{403}$ {NegIon} Heterogeneous Loss $k_{214}$ [O] 4 More Reactions	1.56 0.66 -2.11 -4.02 -7.60 -9.36 -12.51	$k_{213}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{216}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] $k_{212}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{215}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion $k_{403}$ {NegIon} 4 More Reactions	11.53 10.88 8.06 7.31 6.14 3.71 2.41	$k_{213} [O_2]$ $k_{216} [H_2O]$ $k_{212} [N_2]$ $k_{403} {NegIon}$ $k_{215} [N_2]$ Heterogeneous Loss $k_{217} [e^-]$ 4 More Reactions	
$1.610 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.610 =	= Log(Σℜ)	$11.618 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $O_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

			<b>-</b>		Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [O <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> ] )	Log(Σ쮰)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
·		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-26.097	-6.905	1.610	-8.514	-8.514	-8.514
2-D Base Case Model	-26.097	-6.905	1.610	-8.514	-8.514	-8.514
2-D Electrified Model	-16.202	2.990	11.618	-8.629	-8.629	-8.629

Note:  $\tau = [O_4^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O_4^+]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 53. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N<sub>4</sub><sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $N_4^+$ 

Table 23. Summary of the chemistry of  $N_4^+$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $N_4^+$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $N_4^+$  (molec  $\cdot \text{cm}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$ ),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $N_4^+$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D S	teady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
1.89 -12.92 -∞	$l_{315}$ [ $N_2^+$ ] [ $N_2$ ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux	$ \begin{array}{c} 1.89 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array} $	$l_{315}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> <sup>+</sup> ] [ N <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux	$11.91 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty$	$l_{315}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> <sup>+</sup> ] [ N <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux	
$1.894 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.894	$4 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$11.913 = Log(\Sigma \ )$		

a.) The major source terms for  $N_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $N_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[N_4^+]$ .

	- · · ·									
1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model						
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_4^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_4^+]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_4^+]$					
$ \begin{array}{c} 1.87 \\ 0.60 \\ -9.84 \\ -11.96 \\ -13.21 \\ -18.88 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array} $	$k_{313}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{314}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] $k_{406}$ {NegIon} Heterogeneous Loss $k_{312}$ [O] $k_{383}$ [ $e^-$ ] Advection/Diffusion Deposition	$ \begin{array}{r} 1.87\\ 0.60\\ -7.65\\ -9.42\\ -12.57\\ -13.99\\ -18.88\\ -\infty\end{array} $	$k_{313}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{314}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion $k_{406}$ {NegIon} $k_{312}$ [O] $k_{383}$ [ $e^-$ ] Deposition	$ \begin{array}{c} 11.88\\ 10.83\\ 7.30\\ 3.70\\ 2.42\\ 1.74\\ 0.95\\ -\infty\end{array} $	$k_{313}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{314}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] $k_{406}$ {NegIon} Heterogeneous Loss $k_{383}$ [ $e^-$ ] $k_{312}$ [O] Advection/Diffusion Deposition					
$1.894 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.894 =	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$11.913 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$						

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $N_4^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [N <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-26.143	-6.951	1.894	-8.845	-8.845	-8.845
2-D Base Case Model	-26.143	-6.951	1.894	-8.845	-8.845	-8.845
2-D Electrified Model	-16.215	2.977	11.913	-8.936	-8.936	-8.936

Note:  $\tau = [N_4^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([N_4^+]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

## $NO^+$



Figure 54. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO<sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 24. Summary of the chemistry of NO<sup>+</sup> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for NO<sup>+</sup> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of NO<sup>+</sup> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of NO<sup>+</sup> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D 5	Steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	LogReaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
1.20 0.44 -0.44 -0.76 -1.04 -1.27 	$k_{362} [ N_2NO^+ ] \{M\}$ $k_{326} [ N_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{330} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{367} [ NOCO_2^+ ] \{M\}$ $k_{329} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{226} [ O^+ ] [ N_2 ]$ 18 More Reactions	1.20 0.44 -0.44 -0.76 -1.04 -1.27	$k_{362} [ N_2NO^+ ] \{M\}$ $k_{326} [ N_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{330} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{367} [ NOCO_2^+ ] \{M\}$ $k_{329} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{226} [ O^+ ] [ N_2 ]$ 18 More Reactions	10.77 10.40 9.43 8.83 8.74 8.64	$k_{362} [ N_2NO^+ ] \{ M \}$ $k_{326} [ N_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{330} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{329} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{367} [ NOCO_2^+ ] \{ M \}$ $k_{226} [ O^+ ] [ N_2 ]$ 18 More Reactions	
1.286	$= \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	1.286	$= \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.943 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for NO<sup>+</sup> in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D S	Steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO^+]$	Log (釈)	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO^+]$		Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO^+]$	
1.21 0.39 -0.38 -0.72 -9.17 -11.55	$l_{361} [ N_2 ] \{ M \}$ $l_{368} [ H_2O ] \{ M \}$ $l_{377} [ CO_2 ] \{ M \}$ $k_{339} [ H_2O ]$ $k_{407} \{ NegIon \}$ Heterogeneous Loss 7 More Reactions	1.21 0.39 -0.38 -0.72 -7.17 -8.83 	$l_{361}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> ]{M} $l_{368}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> O ]{M} $l_{377}$ [ CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} $k_{339}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion 7 More Reactions	10.78 10.38 9.18 9.16 7.31 3.72	$l_{361} [ N_2 ] \{ M \}$ $l_{368} [ H_2O ] \{ M \}$ $l_{377} [ CO_2 ] \{ M \}$ $k_{339} [ H_2O ]$ $k_{407} \{ NegIon \}$ Heterogeneous Loss 7 More Reactions	
1.286 :	= Log(Σℜ)	1.286	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.943 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

**b**.) The major sink terms for NO<sup>+</sup> in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [NO<sup>+</sup>].

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

<b>c</b> .)	Summary	/ of	the	lifetimes	of N	)+	in tł	ne i	inner	domain	of	the	three	model	runs.
-------------	---------	------	-----	-----------	------	----	-------	------	-------	--------	----	-----	-------	-------	-------

		Source	Sink			
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [NO <sup>+</sup> ] )	Log(Σ郛)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-25.671	-6.479	1.286	-7.765	-7.765	-7.765
2-D Base Case Model	-25.671	-6.479	1.286	-7.765	-7.765	-7.765
2-D Electrified Model	-16.138	3.054	10.943	-7.889	-7.889	-7.889

Note:  $\tau = [NO^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([NO^+]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

#### $H_2O^+$ Differential Net Production ( $P_{I.M.} - P_{B.C.}$ ) = 1.415x10<sup>-15</sup> (Kg Year<sup>-1</sup>) $P_{B.C.} = 6.809x10^{-12}$ $P_{I.M.} = 6.811x10^{-12}$ (Kg Year<sup>-1</sup>) $\overline{\tau}_{c} = 1.757 \times 10^{-9} \quad \overline{\tau}_{c} = 1.757 \times 10^{-9} \quad \overline{\tau}_{c} = 1.757 \times 10^{-9}$ $\overline{\chi} = 4.635 \times 10^{-28} \quad \overline{\chi} = 4.635 \times 10^{-28} \quad \overline{\chi} = 2.505 \times 10^{-21}$ (Seconds) (Mixing Ratio) $+2\sigma = 9.173 \times 10^{-20}$ 14 $= 3.494 \times 10^{-23}$ ŀσ 12 12 Mixing Ratio $+^{1}/_{2}\sigma = 6.818 \times 10^{-25}$ 10 10 Mean = $1.331 \times 10^{-26}$ (Mixing Ratio) $-1/2\sigma = 2.597 \times 10^{-28}$ $= 5.068 \times 10^{-30}$ -σ 2 $-2\sigma = 1.930 \times 10^{-33}$ 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 0 0 2 2 5 10 20 5 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 $+2\sigma = 6.841 \times 10^{-9}$ 14 14 $= 3.687 \times 10^{-9}$ -σ Chem. Lifetime 12 12 $-1/2\sigma = 2.707 \times 10^{-9}$ 10 Height - Km Mean = $1.987 \times 10^{-9}$ 0 (Seconds) $-\frac{1}{2}\sigma = 1.459 \times 10^{-9}$ $= 1.071 \times 10^{-9}$ -σ $-2\sigma = 5.774 \times 10^{-10}$ 0 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 5 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 5 10 20 2 14 14 Term Weights Height - Km 12 12 10 10 8 6 6 thele Dynamics 4 2 Hetero. 0 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 Radial Distance - Meters 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 Radial Distance - Meters 2 1D-SS Base Case Model Electrified Model

Figure 55. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of H<sub>2</sub>O<sup>+</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $H_2O^+$ 

Table 25. Summary of the chemistry of  $H_2O^+$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $H_2O^+$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $H_2O^+$  (molec  $\cdot cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$ ),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $H_2O^+$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D S	Steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
0.60 -0.72 -0.79 -1.36 -1.77 -1.82	$k_{314} [ N_4^+ ] [ H_2O ] k_{339} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ] k_{225} [ O_2^+ ] [ H_2O ] k_{229} [ O^+ ] [ H_2O ] k_{316} [ N_2^+ ] [ H_2O ] j_{119} [ H_2O ] 3 More Reactions$	0.60 -0.72 -0.79 -1.36 -1.77 -1.82 	$k_{314} [ N_4^+ ] [ H_2O ] \\ k_{339} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ] \\ k_{225} [ O_2^+ ] [ H_2O ] \\ k_{229} [ O^+ ] [ H_2O ] \\ k_{316} [ N_2^+ ] [ H_2O ] \\ j_{119} [ H_2O ] \\ 3 More Reactions$	10.83 9.44 9.16 8.63 8.45 2.93 	$k_{314} [ N_4^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $k_{225} [ O_2^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $k_{339} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $k_{229} [ O^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $k_{316} [ N_2^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $k_{239} [ CO^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ 3 More Reactions	
$0.642 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		0.642	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.859 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $H_2O^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $H_2O^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[H_2O^+]$ .

1-D	Steady-State Model	2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log Reaction Rate		Log	Reaction Rate	
(発)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O^+]$	( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O^+]$		(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O^+]$	
0.59	$k_{340}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]	0.59	$k_{340}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]	10.81	$k_{340}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]	
-0.29	$k_{341}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O]	-0.29	$k_{341}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O]	9.92	$k_{341}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O]	
-11.43	$k_{410}$ {NegIon}	-8.97	Heterogeneous Loss	6.30	$k_{410}$ {NegIon}	
-13.15	Heterogeneous Loss	-10.99	Advection/Diffusion	2.70	Heterogeneous Loss	
-14.37	Advection/Diffusion	-14.10	$k_{410}$ {NegIon}	0.04	Advection/Diffusion	
-22.14	$k_{388}$ [ $e^-$ ]	-22.14	$k_{388}$ [ $e^-$ ]	-0.32	$k_{388}$ [ $e^-$ ]	
$-\infty$	Deposition	$-\infty$	Deposition	-∞	Deposition	
0.642 =	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	0.642 =	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.859 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $H_2O^+$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [H <sub>2</sub> O <sup>+</sup> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	Log( $ au$ )	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-27.411	-8.219	0.642	-8.861	-8.861	-8.861
2-D Base Case Model	-27.411	-8.219	0.642	-8.861	-8.861	-8.861
2-D Electrified Model	-17.222	1.970	10.859	-8.889	-8.889	-8.889

Note:  $\tau = [H_2O^+] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([H_2O^+]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

## $O_2^-$



Figure 56. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of  $O_2^-$ . See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 26. Summary of the chemistry of  $O_2^-$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O_2^-$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_2^-$  (molec  $\cdot \text{cm}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$ ),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O_2^-$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i$ ,  $j_i$ ,  $k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number i as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-1	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
0.53 0.11 -0.09 -0.49 -1.99 -3.55	$l_{243} [e^{-}] [O_{2}] [O_{2}]$ $k_{253} [O_{4}^{-}] [O_{2}]$ $l_{244} [e^{-}] [O_{2}] [N_{2}]$ $l_{245} [e^{-}] [O_{2}] [H_{2}O]$ $l_{246} [e^{-}] [O_{2}] [CO_{2}]$ $k_{262} [CO_{3}^{-}] [O]$ 7 More Reactions	0.53 0.51 -0.09 -0.49 -1.99 -7.09	$l_{243} [e^{-}] [O_2] [O_2]$ $k_{253} [O_4^{-}] [O_2]$ $l_{244} [e^{-}] [O_2] [N_2]$ $l_{245} [e^{-}] [O_2] [H_2O]$ $l_{246} [e^{-}] [O_2] [CO_2]$ $k_{262} [CO_3^{-}] [O]$ 7 More Reactions	10.58 9.94 9.64 9.51 8.04 7.01	$l_{243} [e^{-}] [O_2] [O_2] \\ l_{244} [e^{-}] [O_2] [N_2] \\ l_{245} [e^{-}] [O_2] [H_2O] \\ k_{253} [O_4^{-}] [O_2] \\ l_{246} [e^{-}] [O_2] [CO_2] \\ k_{262} [CO_3^{-}] [O] \\ 7 \text{ More Reactions}$	
$0.764 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		0.888	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.733 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_2^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $O_2^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^-]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^-]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_2^-]$		
0.52 $k_{280}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 0.37 $l_{279}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]{M} -0.72 $l_{281}$ [CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} -4.61 $k_{272}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ] -5.93 $k_{271}$ [H <sub>2</sub> ] -6.16 $k_{274}$ [N <sub>2</sub> O] 18 More Reactions	0.60 $k_{280}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 0.54 $l_{279}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]{M} -0.55 $l_{281}$ [CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} -5.26 $k_{272}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ] -5.74 $k_{271}$ [H <sub>2</sub> ] -5.97 $k_{274}$ [N <sub>2</sub> O] 18 More Reactions	10.58 $k_{280}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 10.18 $l_{279}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ]{M} 9.09 $l_{281}$ [CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} 6.03 $k_{272}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ] 5.48 $k_{273}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ] 3.82 $k_{271}$ [H <sub>2</sub> ] 18 More Reactions 10.733 = LOP( $\Sigma$ ?)		

The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[O_2^-]$ .

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

<b>c</b> .)	Summary	y of the	lifetimes	of $O_2^-$	in the inner	domain	of the three	e model runs
-------------	---------	----------	-----------	------------	--------------	--------	--------------	--------------

		Source	Sink			
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([O_2^-])$	$Log(\Sigma\Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-25.939	-6.748	0.764	-7.511	-7.511	-7.511
2-D Base Case Model	-25.734	-6.542	0.888	-7.431	-7.431	-7.431
2-D Electrified Model	-16.269	2.923	10.733	-7.810	-7.810	-7.810

Note:  $\tau = [O_2^-] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O_2^-]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 57. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O<sub>4</sub><sup>-</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Base Case Model

**Electrified Model** 

 $O_4^-$ 

Table 27. Summary of the chemistry of  $O_4^-$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O_4^-$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O_4^-$  (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> · s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O_4^-$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i$ ,  $j_i$ ,  $k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
1.59 0.37 -10.80 −∞	$k_{257} [CO_4^-] [O_2]$ $l_{279} [O_2^-] [O_2] \{M\}$ Advection/Diffusion Flux	$2.00 \\ 0.54 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty$	$k_{257} [CO_4^-] [O_2]$ $l_{279} [O_2^-] [O_2] \{M\}$ Flux Advection/Diffusion	$     \begin{array}{r}       10.95 \\       10.18 \\       -\infty \\       -\infty     \end{array} $	$k_{257} [CO_4^-] [O_2]$ $l_{279} [O_2^-] [O_2] \{M\}$ Flux Advection/Diffusion
$1.615 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$2.011 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$11.017 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_4^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families	$\{X\}$	} are at the end of Appendix B.
--	---------	---------------------------------

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $O_4^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[O_4^-]$ .

				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^-]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^-]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_4^-]$	
1.60 0.11 -6.14 -6.34 -8.66 -8.81 -9.62 	$k_{254}$ [ CO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{253}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{255}$ [ NO ] $k_{199}$ [ CCl <sub>4</sub> ] $k_{197}$ [ SF <sub>6</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss 5 More Reactions	2.00 0.51 -4.88 -5.80 -5.94 -6.59 -8.27 	$k_{254}$ [ CO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{253}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{255}$ [ NO ] $k_{199}$ [ CC $\ell_4$ ] Advection/Diffusion $k_{198}$ [ CF <sub>4</sub> ] 5 More Reactions	11.00 9.51 6.71 3.60 3.42 3.30 	$k_{254} [CO_2]$ $k_{253} [O_2]$ $k_{255} [NO]$ Heterogeneous Loss $k_{419} \{PosIon\}$ $k_{251} [O]$ $k_{252} [O]$ 5 More Reactions	
1.615	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	2.011	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	11.017	11.017 = Log(Σℜ)	

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $O_4^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([O_4^-])$	Log(Σ郛)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-23.814	-4.622	1.615	-6.237	-6.237	-6.237
2-D Base Case Model	-23.376	-4.184	2.011	-6.195	-6.195	-6.195
2-D Electrified Model	-14.494	4.698	11.017	-6.320	-6.320	-6.320

Note:  $\tau = [O_4^-] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O_4^-]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 58. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $HCO_3^-$ 

### $HCO_3^-$

Table 28. Summary of the chemistry of  $HCO_3^-$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $HCO_3^-$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $HCO_3^-$  (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $HCO_3^-$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
$\begin{array}{c} 0.52 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$l_{308}$ [ OH <sup>-</sup> ] [ CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux	0.60 -0.32 -∞	$l_{308}$ [ OH <sup>-</sup> ] [ CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux	$10.58 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty$	<i>l</i> <sub>308</sub> [OH <sup>-</sup> ] [CO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion Flux
$0.518 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$0.650 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.577 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

	<b>a</b> .)	The major source	terms for HCO <sub>3</sub>	in the inner domain	of the three model runs.
--	-------------	------------------	----------------------------	---------------------	--------------------------

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $HCO_3^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [ $HCO_3^-$ ].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HCO_3^-]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HCO_3^-]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HCO_3^-]$
0.51 -1.26 -1.74 -∞	Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion $k_{426}$ {PosIon} Deposition	$ \begin{array}{c} 0.65 \\ -8.50 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array} $	Heterogeneous Loss $k_{426}$ {PosIon} Deposition Advection/Diffusion	$   \begin{array}{r}     10.57 \\     8.46 \\     8.08 \\     -\infty   \end{array} $	Heterogeneous Loss $k_{426}$ {PosIon} Advection/Diffusion Deposition
$0.518 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$0.650 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.577 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $HCO_3^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([HCO_3^-])$	Log(Σ発)	$Log(\tau)$	$\log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-13.750	5.442	0.518	4.923	4.923	7.177
2-D Base Case Model	-17.729	1.463	0.650	0.813	0.861	9.967
2-D Electrified Model	-9.342	9.850	10.577	-0.727	-0.727	1.388

Note:  $\tau = [HCO_3^-] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([HCO_3^-]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 59. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

 $CO_3^-$ 

Table 29. Summary of the chemistry of  $CO_3^-$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $CO_3^-$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $CO_3^-$  (molec  $\cdot cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$ ),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $CO_3^-$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
0.08	$k_{267} [O_3^-] [CO_2]$	-0.30	$k_{267} [O_3^-] [CO_2]$	$     \begin{array}{r}       10.09 \\       5.78 \\       3.87 \\       -\infty \\       -\infty     \end{array} $	$k_{267} [O_3^-] [CO_2]$
-2.49	Advection/Diffusion	-7.71	$l_{290} [O^-] [CO_2] \{M\}$		$k_{259} [CO_4^-] [O]$
-7.01	$l_{290} [O^-] [CO_2] \{M\}$	-8.49	$k_{259} [CO_4^-] [O]$		$l_{290} [O^-] [CO_2] \{M\}$
-8.10	$k_{259} [CO_4^-] [O]$	-∞	Advection/Diffusion		Flux
$-\infty$	Flux	-∞	Flux		Advection/Diffusion
$0.086 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$-0.304 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.089 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $CO_3^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $CO_3^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[CO_3^-]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO_3^-]$	(釈)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO_3^-]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO_3^-]$
$\begin{array}{c} 0.08 \\ -1.95 \\ -3.55 \\ -4.30 \\ -4.42 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$k_{263}$ [ NO ]	-0.31	Heterogeneous Loss	9.86	Heterogeneous Loss
	Heterogeneous Loss	-2.24	Advection/Diffusion	9.69	$k_{263}$ [NO]
	$k_{262}$ [ O ]	-2.59	$k_{263}$ [ NO ]	7.86	$k_{423}$ {PosIon}
	$k_{261}$ [ O ]	-7.09	$k_{262}$ [ O ]	7.30	Advection/Diffusion
	$k_{423}$ {PosIon}	-7.83	$k_{261}$ [ O ]	7.01	$k_{262}$ [O]
	Advection/Diffusion	-9.38	$k_{423}$ {PosIon}	6.27	$k_{261}$ [O]
	Deposition	$-\infty$	Deposition	−∞	Deposition
$0.086 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$-0.304 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.089 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $CO_3^-$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

			-		Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([CO_3^-])$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-16.098	3.094	0.086	3.009	3.010	3.013
2-D Base Case Model	-18.793	0.399	-0.304	0.703	0.703	2.988
2-D Electrified Model	-10.046	9.146	10.089	-0.943	-0.943	-0.555

Note:  $\tau = [CO_3^-] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([CO_3^-]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 60. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 30. Summary of the chemistry of O in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for O in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of O (molec cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of O and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-I	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
7.68 6.33 5.94 5.91 3.61 3.52 	$J_{1} [O_{3}]$ $k_{133} [O(^{1}D)] [N_{2}]$ $k_{134} [O(^{1}D)] [O_{2}]$ $J_{7} [NO_{2}]$ $k_{50} [O_{3}] \{M\}$ $k_{136} [O(^{1}D)] [H_{2}O]$ 101 More Reactions	7.20 5.81 5.76 5.43 3.36 3.19 	$J_{1} [ O_{3} ]$ $k_{133} [ O(^{1}D) ] [ N_{2} ]$ $J_{7} [ NO_{2} ]$ $k_{134} [ O(^{1}D) ] [ O_{2} ]$ $k_{50} [ O_{3} ] \{M\}$ $k_{136} [ O(^{1}D) ] [ H_{2}O ]$ 101 More Reactions	10.76 9.98 9.75 9.42 9.36 9.36	2. $J_{125}$ [ $O_2$ ] $k_{458}$ [ $N$ ] [ $O_2$ ] $k_{133}$ [ $O(^1D)$ ] [ $N_2$ ] $k_{460}$ [ $N$ ] [ $NO$ ] $k_{134}$ [ $O(^1D)$ ] [ $O_2$ ] $j_{131}$ [ $O_2$ ] 101 More Reactions	
7.71	$7 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	7.23	$6 = \mathrm{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	10.941	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for O in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families	$\{X\}$	} are at the end of Appendix B.
--	---------	---------------------------------

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O]$	(釈)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O]$	
7.72	$k_{90}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ]	7.24	$k_{90}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ]	10.94	$k_{90} [O_2]$	
0.99	$k_{61}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	1.36	$k_{670}$ [ DMS ]	7.19	$k_{61} [HO_2]$	
0.86	$k_{670}$ [ DMS ]	0.91	Heterogeneous Loss	7.01	$k_{262} [CO_3^-]$	
0.51	$k_{593}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	-0.15	$k_{18}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	6.97	$k_{18} [NO_2]$	
0.38	$k_{18}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	-0.57	$k_{560}$ [ CH <sub>4</sub> ]	6.63	$k_{46} [OH]$	
0.20	$k_{51}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ]	-0.60	$k_{51}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ]	6.27	$k_{261} [CO_3^-]$	
	92 More Reactions		92 More Reactions		92 More Reactions	
$7.717 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 7.236 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		10.941	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$			

**b**.) The major sink terms for O in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [O].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of O in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [O] )	Log(Σ衆)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-16.029	3.162	7.717	-4.555	-4.555	-4.555
2-D Base Case Model	-16.604	2.588	7.236	-4.649	-4.649	-4.649
2-D Electrified Model	-12.822	6.370	10.941	-4.571	-4.571	-4.571

Note:  $\tau = [O] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 61. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O(<sup>1</sup>D). See text for definitions of terms and other details. 241

 $O(^{1}D)$ 

Table 31. Summary of the chemistry of  $O({}^{1}D)$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $O({}^{1}D)$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $O({}^{1}D)$  (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $O({}^{1}D)$  and  $\tau_{c}$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_{i}, j_{i}, k_{i}$ , and  $l_{i}$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
6.48 -0.44 -7.81 -9.17 -9.61 -9.97	$J_2 [O_3]$ $k_{330} [N^+] [O_2]$ $j_{17} [N_2O]$ $k_{407} [NO^+] \{NegIon\}$ Advection/Diffusion $k_{402} [O_2^+] \{NegIon\}$ 6 More Reactions	5.98 -0.44 -6.10 -7.81 -11.92 -12.70	$J_2 [O_3]$ $k_{330} [N^+] [O_2]$ Advection/Diffusion $j_{17} [N_2O]$ $k_{407} [NO^+] \{NegIon\}$ $k_{402} [O_2^+] \{NegIon\}$ 6 More Reactions	9.73 9.43 7.31 7.18 7.16 4.95	$J_{124} [ O_3 ]$ $k_{330} [ N^+ ] [ O_2 ]$ $k_{407} [ NO^+ ] \{ NegIon \}$ $k_{402} [ O_2^+ ] \{ NegIon \}$ $J_2 [ O_3 ]$ $k_{401} [ O^+ ] \{ NegIon \}$ 6 More Reactions	
$6.484 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 5.978 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		9.91	$0 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$			

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O(^{1}D)$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O(^1D)]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O(^1D)]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O(^1D)]$		
6.33 $k_{133}$ [N2]5.94 $k_{134}$ [O2]4.78 $k_{135}$ [H2O]3.52 $k_{136}$ [H2O]2.80 $k_{137}$ [H2O]1.51 $k_{555}$ [CH4] 14 More Reactions	5.81 $k_{133}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] 5.43 $k_{134}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] 4.45 $k_{135}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 3.19 $k_{136}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 2.47 $k_{137}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 1.01 $k_{555}$ [CH <sub>4</sub> ] 14 More Reactions	9.75 $k_{133}$ [N <sub>2</sub> ] 9.36 $k_{134}$ [O <sub>2</sub> ] 8.12 $k_{135}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 6.86 $k_{136}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 6.14 $k_{137}$ [H <sub>2</sub> O] 4.94 $k_{555}$ [CH <sub>4</sub> ] 14 More Reactions		
$6.484 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$5.978 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$9.910 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $O(^{1}D)$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[O(^{1}D)]$ .

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $O(^{1}D)$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([O(^{1}D)])$	Log(Σℜ)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-21.353	-2.162	6.484	-8.646	-8.646	-8.646
2-D Base Case Model	-21.924	-2.732	5.978	-8.710	-8.710	-8.710
2-D Electrified Model	-17.932	1.260	9.910	-8.651	-8.651	-8.651

Note:  $\tau = [O(^{1}D)] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O(^{1}D)]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

### Η



Figure 62. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of H. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 32. Summary of the chemistry of H in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for H in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of H (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of H and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		
5.38 $k_{659}$ [ CO ] [ OH ] 4.49 $J_{13}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] 4.27 $k_{42}$ [ OH ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ] 0.74 $k_{48}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ] 0.52 $k_{280}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] -0.22 2 · $k_{620}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] 67 More Reactions	4.60 $k_{659}$ [ CO ] [ OH ] 3.52 $k_{42}$ [ OH ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ] 3.05 $J_{13}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] 0.60 $k_{280}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> ] [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] 0.23 $k_{48}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] [ H <sub>2</sub> ] -0.60 2 · $k_{620}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] 67 More Reactions	10.58 $k_{280}$ [O <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> ] [H <sub>2</sub> O] 9.18 $k_{347}$ [ <b>W</b> <sub>2</sub> H <sub>3</sub> O <sup>+</sup> ] [e <sup>-</sup> ] 9.05 $k_{659}$ [CO] [OH] 8.54 $k_{553}$ [OH] [N] 7.95 $k_{242}$ [e <sup>-</sup> ] [H <sub>2</sub> O] 7.89 $k_{42}$ [OH] [H <sub>2</sub> ] 67 More Reactions		
$5.465 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 4.644 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.611 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

a.) The major source terms for H in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: Read W as  $H_2O$ .

**b.**) The major sink terms for H in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [H].

1-D S	D Steady-State Model 2-D Base Case Model			2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H]$	
5.47	k <sub>93</sub> [ O <sub>2</sub> ]	4.64	$k_{93}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ]	10.61	$k_{93}$ [ O <sub>2</sub> ]	
-0.05	l <sub>759</sub> [ NH <sub>2</sub> ]{M}	-1.30	$k_{53}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ]	6.00	$k_{53}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ]	
-0.13	k <sub>53</sub> [ O <sub>3</sub> ]	-3.72	Heterogeneous Loss	5.31	$k_{36}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	
-3.12	k <sub>36</sub> [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	-3.96	$k_{36}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	4.69	$k_{45}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	
-3.24	k <sub>591</sub> [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	-5.02	$k_{109}$ [ CO ]	3.92	$k_{304}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup> ]	
-3.41	k <sub>45</sub> [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	-5.06	$k_{591}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	3.91	$k_{44}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]	
	49 More Reactions		49 More Reactions		49 More Reactions	
$5.465 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		4.644	$4.644 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.611 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of H in the inner domain of the three model runs.

	-	_			Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [H] )	Log(Σ衆)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		$cm^{-3}$	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-20.270	-1.078	5.465	-6.543	-6.543	-6.543
2-D Base Case Model	-21.201	-2.009	4.644	-6.653	-6.653	-6.653
2-D Electrified Model	-15.111	4.081	10.611	-6.530	-6.530	-6.530

244

Note:  $\tau = [H] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([H]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# NO



Figure 63. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 33. Summary of the chemistry of NO in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for NO in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of NO (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of NO and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.91 3.76 3.66 2.93 2.26 2.24 	$J_7 [ NO_2 ]$ $j_{488} [ N_2O_3 ]$ $J_3 [ HONO ]$ $k_{70} [ HNO ] [ O_2 ]$ $J_9 [ NO_3 ]$ Advection/Diffusion 68 More Reactions	5.76 5.19 3.70 1.61 1.61 0.96 	$J_7 [ NO_2 ]$ Advection/Diffusion $j_{488} [ N_2O_3 ]$ $J_9 [ NO_3 ]$ $k_{70} [ HNO ] [ O_2 ]$ $J_3 [ HONO ]$ 68 More Reactions	10.40 9.98 9.64 9.16 9.05 9.00 	$k_{326} [N_2^+] [O_2]$ $k_{458} [N] [O_2]$ $j_{488} [N_2O_3]$ $k_{339} [NO^+] [H_2O]$ $k_{148} [N(^2D)] [O_2]$ $2 \cdot k_{470} [NO_2] [N]$ $68 More Reactions$	
$5.915 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		5.86	$5.867 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.648 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for NO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b.**) The major sink terms for NO in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [NO].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO]$	
5.76	$k_{25} [O_3]$	5.62	Heterogeneous Loss	10.26	$k_{55}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ]	
5.27	$k_{55} [HO_2]$	5.47	$k_{25}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ]	9.78	Advection/Diffusion	
4.76	$k_{592} [CH_3O_2]$	4.12	$k_{55}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ]	9.69	$k_{263}$ [CO <sub>3</sub> ]	
3.76	$k_{487} [NO_2]$	3.70	$k_{487}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ]	9.64	$k_{487}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ]	
2.93	$k_{69} [HO_2]$	3.69	$k_{592}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	9.61	$k_{92}$ [OH]	
2.79	$k_{92} [OH]$	2.09	$k_{686}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> SCH <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	9.42	$k_{460}$ [N]	
	50 More Reactions		50 More Reactions		50 More Reactions	
$5.915 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 5.867 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		10.648	$S = Log(\Sigma \Re)$			

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of NO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [NO] )	Log(Σ衆)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-11.011	8.180	5.915	2.266	2.266	2.266
2-D Base Case Model	-10.964	8.228	5.867	2.361	2.464	2.729
2-D Electrified Model	-8.028	11.164	10.648	0.516	0.516	0.583

246

Note:  $\tau = [NO] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([NO]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 64. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of NO<sub>2</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 34. Summary of the chemistry of NO<sub>2</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for NO<sub>2</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of NO<sub>2</sub> (molec cm<sup>-3</sup> ·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of NO<sub>2</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

 $NO_2$ 

1-D Steady-State Model		2-1	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(釈)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.76	$k_{25}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO ]	5.81	Advection/Diffusion	10.26	$k_{55}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]	
5.27	$k_{55}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]	5.47	$k_{25}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO ]	9.74	$k_{68}$ [ OH ] [ HONO ]	
4.76	$k_{592}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]	4.12	$k_{55}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]	9.64	$j_{488}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ]	
4.74	$j_{101}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	3.70	$j_{488}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ]	9.39	$k_{25}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] [ NO ]	
4.69	$j_{96}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	3.69	$k_{592}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO ]	9.29	$2 \cdot j_{485}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>4</sub> ]	
3.76	$j_{488}$ [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ]	3.54	$j_{101}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	9.03	$k_{66}$ [ OH ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ]	
	44 More Reactions		44 More Reactions		44 More Reactions	
$5.969 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$5.985 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.538 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[NO_2]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO_2]$	Log (郛)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO_2]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [NO_2]$	
5.91 4.74 4.69 3.76 3.60 3.53 	$J_{7}$ $k_{100} [CH_{3}O_{2}]$ $k_{95} [HO_{2}]$ $k_{487} [NO]$ $k_{86} [HO_{2}]$ $2 \cdot k_{484} [NO_{2}]$ 41 More Reactions	5.76 5.57 3.70 3.57 3.47 3.29 	$J_7$ Heterogeneous Loss $k_{487}$ [ NO ] $k_{100}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{95}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] 2. $k_{484}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] 41 More Reactions	10.13 9.91 9.64 9.59 9.29 8.91	$k_{94}$ [OH] Advection/Diffusion $k_{487}$ [NO] $k_{95}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{484}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ] $J_7$ 41 More Reactions	
$5.969 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$5.985 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.538 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([NO_2])$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-10.856	8.336	5.969	2.367	2.367	2.367
2-D Base Case Model	-10.998	8.193	5.985	2.208	2.684	2.422
2-D Electrified Model	-7.901	11.291	10.538	0.753	0.753	0.878

Note:  $\tau = [NO_2] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([NO_2]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

HONO

#### HONO Differential Net Production ( $P_{I.M.} - P_{B.C.}$ ) = 0.0024630 (Mg Year<sup>-1</sup>) $P_{B.C.} = -68.09$ $P_{I.M.} = -68.08$ (Mg Year<sup>-1</sup>) (Seconds) $\bar{\tau}_{c} = 1381.4$ $\bar{\tau}_{c} = 1384.5$ $\bar{\tau}_{c} = 1381.1$ $\bar{\chi} = 6768.1$ $\bar{\chi} = 167.7$ $\overline{\chi} = 525.2$ (ppQ) $+2\sigma = 2.342 \times 10^{+7}$ $= 2.061 \times 10^{+4}$ +σ 12 Mixing Ratio $+^{1}/_{2}\sigma = 611.6$ 10 18.14 Mean = (ppQ) $-1/2\sigma =$ 0.53831 0.01597 σ = $-2\sigma = 1.406 \times 10^{-5}$ 5 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 5 20 500 1000 2000 2 10 50 100 200 $+2\sigma = 1.054 \times 10^{+4}$ = 2859.5 ŀσ Chem. Lifetime 12 $\frac{1}{2}\sigma = 1489.1$ 10 Mean = 775.5(Seconds) $-1/2\sigma = 403.8$ 210.3 -σ = 57.04 -2σ = 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 10 20 50 100 200 5 10 20 500 1000 2000 Term Weights Height - Km ž Hetero. Dynamics 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 Radial Distance - Meters 10 20 50 100 200 500 1000 2000 Radial Distance - Meters 1D-SS Base Case Model Electrified Model

Figure 65. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HONO. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

#### HONO

Table 35. Summary of the chemistry of HONO in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for HONO in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of HONO (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of HONO and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = \mathbf{k}_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		
3.60 $k_{86}$ [HO2] [NO2]2.79 $k_{92}$ [OH] [NO]1.61Advection/Diffusion0.49 $k_{372}$ [W3NO <sup>+</sup> ] [H2O]0.02 $2 \cdot k_{489}$ [N2O3] [H2O]-2.46 $k_{580}$ [CH3O] [NO2]3 More Reactions	2.80 Advection/Diffusion 2.37 $k_{86}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [NO <sub>2</sub> ] 2.07 $k_{92}$ [OH] [NO] 0.49 $k_{372}$ [W <sub>3</sub> NO <sup>+</sup> ] [H <sub>2</sub> O] -0.04 2· $k_{489}$ [N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> ] [H <sub>2</sub> O] -3.64 $k_{580}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> O] [NO <sub>2</sub> ] 3 More Reactions	10.44 $k_{372}$ [ $W_3NO^+$ ] [ $H_2O$ ]9.61 $k_{92}$ [ OH ] [ NO ]8.49 $k_{86}$ [ $HO_2$ ] [ $NO_2$ ]5.56 $2 \cdot k_{489}$ [ $N_2O_3$ ] [ $H_2O$ ]4.02 $k_{580}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O ] [ $NO_2$ ]-10.23 $k_{87}$ [ $H_2$ ] [ $NO_2$ ]3 More Reactions		
$3.664 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	$2.992 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$	$10.501 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

a.) The major source terms for HONO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: Read W as  $H_2O$ .

# **b.**) The major sink terms for HONO in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate $\Re$ implicitly contains [HONO].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-1	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO]$	
3.66	$J_3$	2.99	Heterogeneous Loss	$10.21 \\ 10.00 \\ 9.74 \\ 8.05 \\ 3.19 \\ -15.59 \\ -\infty$	Heterogeneous Loss	
1.43	$k_{68}$ [ OH ]	0.96	J <sub>3</sub>		Advection/Diffusion	
1.02	Heterogeneous Loss	-1.77	k <sub>68</sub> [ OH ]		$k_{68}$ [OH]	
-5.15	$k_{82}$ [ O ]	-8.11	k <sub>82</sub> [ O ]		$J_3$	
-18.56	$j_{85}$	-21.02	j <sub>85</sub>		$k_{82}$ [O]	
$-\infty$	Advection/Diffusion	$-\infty$	Advection/Diffusion		$j_{85}$	
$-\infty$	Deposition	$-\infty$	Deposition		Deposition	
$3.664 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$2.992 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$10.501 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of HONO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

				_	Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log([HONO])	Log(Σ郛)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-12.352	6.840	3.664	3.176	3.180	3.177
2-D Base Case Model	-15.027	4.164	2.992	1.173	1.612	3.206
2-D Electrified Model	-8.015	11.177	10.501	0.676	0.676	1.424

Note:  $\tau = [HONO] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([HONO]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

HONO<sub>2</sub>



Figure 66. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HONO<sub>2</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

### HONO<sub>2</sub>

Table 36. Summary of the chemistry of HONO<sub>2</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for HONO<sub>2</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of HONO<sub>2</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of HONO<sub>2</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model	2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		
$\begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	5.07Advection/Diffusion2.57 $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]0.74 $k_{673}$ [ DMS ] [ NO <sub>3</sub> ]-0.81 $2 \cdot k_{64}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ]-1.21 $k_{62}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]-3.13 $k_{63}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ]8 More Reactions	10.13 $k_{94}$ [ OH ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]5.91 $k_{62}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]4.24 $2 \cdot k_{64}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> O ] [ N <sub>2</sub> O <sub>5</sub> ]3.73 $k_{673}$ [ DMS ] [ NO <sub>3</sub> ]3.41 $k_{88}$ [ H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]3.19 $k_{82}$ [ HONO ] [ O ]8 More Reactions		
$3.838 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	$5.073 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$10.126 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $HONO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $HONO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-1	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO_2]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO_2]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HONO_2]$	
$ \begin{array}{r} 3.73 \\ 2.95 \\ 2.83 \\ -12.38 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array} $	Heterogeneous Loss	5.07	Heterogeneous Loss	9.88	Heterogeneous Loss	
	$J_4$	-0.43	$J_4$	9.74	Advection/Diffusion	
	$k_{91}$ [OH]	-1.01	$k_{91}$ [OH]	8.21	$k_{91}$ [OH]	
	$k_{178}$ [F]	-16.91	$k_{178}$ [F]	4.28	$J_4$	
	Advection/Diffusion	$-\infty$	Advection/Diffusion	-1.33	$k_{178}$ [F]	
	Deposition	$-\infty$	Deposition	-∞	Deposition	
$3.838 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$5.073 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.126 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

### The reaction rate $\Re$ implicitly contains [HONO<sub>2</sub>].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of HONO<sub>2</sub> in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log([HONO <sub>2</sub> ])	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\text{cm}^{-3} \cdot \text{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-9.617	9.575	3.838	5.736	6.180	6.377
2-D Base Case Model	-12.924	6.268	5.073	1.195	3.693	6.600
2-D Electrified Model	-8.335	10.857	10.126	0.731	0.731	2.647

Note:  $\tau = [HONO_2] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([HONO_2]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .
$HO_2NO_2$ 



Figure 67. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

#### $HO_2NO_2$

Table 37. Summary of the chemistry of HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
4.69	k <sub>95</sub> [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [NO <sub>2</sub> ]	3.86	Advection/Diffusion $k_{95}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [NO <sub>2</sub> ] Flux	9.59	k <sub>95</sub> [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [NO <sub>2</sub> ]
1.58	Advection/Diffusion	3.47		−∞	Advection/Diffusion
−∞	Flux	−∞		−∞	Flux
$4.695 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$4.011 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$9.592 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $HO_2NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $HO_2NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[HO_2NO_2]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2.	-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2NO_2]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2NO_2]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2NO_2]$	
$\begin{array}{r} 4.69 \\ 2.77 \\ 2.54 \\ 1.79 \\ -4.71 \\ -6.66 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$j_{96}$ $J_{10}$ $k_{66}$ [ OH ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{67}$ [ O ] $k_{65}$ [ H ] Deposition Advection/Diffusion	$\begin{array}{r} 3.92 \\ 3.27 \\ 0.21 \\ -0.35 \\ -7.10 \\ -9.57 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	Heterogeneous Loss $j_{96}$ $J_{10}$ $k_{66}$ [ OH ] $k_{67}$ [ O ] $k_{65}$ [ H ] Deposition Advection/Diffusion	$\begin{array}{c} 9.31 \\ 9.03 \\ 8.88 \\ 7.36 \\ 5.14 \\ 1.56 \\ 1.54 \\ -\infty \end{array}$	Advection/Diffusion $k_{66}$ [ OH ] Heterogeneous Loss $j_{96}$ $J_{10}$ $k_{65}$ [ H ] $k_{67}$ [ O ] Deposition	
4.695	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$4.011 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$9.592 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $HO_2NO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log([HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ])	Log(Σ쮰)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-11.101	8.091	4.695	3.396	3.396	3.396
2-D Base Case Model	-13.520	5.672	4.011	1.661	2.202	2.402
2-D Electrified Model	-8.676	10.516	9.592	0.923	0.923	1.478

Note:  $\tau = [HO_2NO_2] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([HO_2NO_2]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 68. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of O<sub>3</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 38. Summary of the chemistry of O<sub>3</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for O<sub>3</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of O<sub>3</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of O<sub>3</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2.	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
7.72 4.27 0.37 -6.35 -13.27 -14.63	$k_{90} [O] [O_2]$ Advection/Diffusion $k_{796} [CC\ell_3COO_2] [HO_2]$ $k_{283} [O^-] [O_2]$ $k_{275} [O_2^-] [O]$ $k_{214} [O_4^+] [O]$ 4 More Reactions	8.48 7.24 -2.18 -7.10 -13.96 -15.43 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{90}$ [O] [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{796}$ [CC $\ell_3$ COO <sub>2</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{283}$ [O <sup>-</sup> ] [O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{275}$ [O <sup>-</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] [O] $k_{214}$ [O <sup>+</sup> <sub>4</sub> ] [O] 4 More Reactions	10.94 4.46 3.22 2.20 1.34 0.27 	$k_{90} [O] [O_2]$ $k_{283} [O^-] [O_2]$ $k_{796} [CC\ell_3COO_2] [HO_2]$ $J_{128} [O_3^-]$ $k_{275} [O_2^-] [O]$ $k_{214} [O_4^+] [O]$ 4 More Reactions
7.717 =	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	8.501 =	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	10.940	$D = Log(\Sigma \Re)$

**a**.) The major source terms for  $O_3$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $O_3$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_3]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_3]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [O_3]$	
7.68 6.48 5.76 5.05 4.87 4.02	$J_1$ $J_2$ $k_{25} [ NO ]$ Heterogeneous Loss $k_{54} [ HO_2 ]$ $k_{52} [ OH ]$ 30 More Reactions	8.48 7.20 5.98 5.47 3.36 3.36 	Heterogeneous Loss $J_1$ $J_2$ $k_{25}$ [ NO ] $k_{50}$ {M} $k_{54}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] 30 More Reactions	10.76 10.09 9.73 9.67 9.64 9.39 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{258}$ [CO <sub>4</sub> ] $J_{124}$ $k_{302}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ] Heterogeneous Loss $k_{25}$ [NO] 30 More Reactions	
7.71	$7 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	8.50	$1 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	10.940	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [O<sub>3</sub>].

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $O_3$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([O_3])$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-5</sup>	cm <sup>-</sup> s <sup>-</sup> s	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-7.628	11.564	7.717	3.847	3.847	3.848
2-D Base Case Model	-8.105	11.087	8.501	2.586	3.851	3.857
2-D Electrified Model	-6.964	12.228	10.940	1.287	1.287	1.818

Note:  $\tau = [O_3] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([O_3]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# $HO_2$



Figure 69. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of HO<sub>2</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 39. Summary of the chemistry of HO<sub>2</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for HO<sub>2</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of HO<sub>2</sub> (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of HO<sub>2</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model			2-D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.47 4.84 4.70 4.69 4.02 4.01	$k_{93} [H] [O_2]$ $k_{582} [CH_3O] [O_2]$ $k_{640} [CHO] [O_2]$ $j_{96} [HO_2NO_2]$ $k_{52} [OH] [O_3]$ $k_{56} [OH] [H_2O_2]$ 31 More Reactions	4.85 4.64 3.71 3.27 3.16 3.12 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{93}$ [ H ] [ $O_2$ ] $k_{582}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O ] [ $O_2$ ] $j_{96}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{674}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SOHCH <sub>3</sub> ] [ $O_2$ ] $k_{640}$ [ CHO ] [ $O_2$ ] 31 More Reactions	10.61 8.45 8.18 8.16 7.96 7.90 		
$5.692 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$5.098 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.620 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $HO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $HO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[HO_2]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [HO_2]$	
5.27 4.87 4.86 4.75 4.69 4.58	$k_{55}$ [ NO ] $k_{54}$ [ O <sub>3</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{59}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{589}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{95}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot l_{60}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} 31 More Reactions	5.02 4.12 3.47 3.36 2.60 2.54 	Heterogeneous Loss $k_{55}$ [NO] $k_{95}$ [NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{54}$ [O <sub>3</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{59}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{589}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] 31 More Reactions	10.26 10.20 9.59 9.23 8.94 8.68 	$k_{55}$ [ NO ] $k_{31}$ [ OH ] $k_{95}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot k_{59}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $2 \cdot l_{60}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} Advection/Diffusion 31 More Reactions	
5.692	$2 = \operatorname{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	5.09	$5.098 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$10.620 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $HO_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [HO <sub>2</sub> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-11.114	8.078	5.692	2.386	2.386	2.386
2-D Base Case Model	-12.428	6.764	5.098	1.665	2.025	2.470
2-D Electrified Model	-9.261	9.931	10.620	-0.689	-0.689	-0.681

Note:  $\tau = [HO_2] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([HO_2]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 70. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of H<sub>2</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 40. Summary of the chemistry of  $H_2O_2$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $H_2O_2$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $H_2O_2$  (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $H_2O_2$  and  $\tau_e$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

 $H_2O_2$ 

1-D Steady-State Model		2-I	2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
4.55 4.28 0.30 -2.99 -3.24 -5.78	$k_{59}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $l_{60}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} $k_{58}$ [OH] [OH] $k_{578}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> O] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{631}$ [CH <sub>2</sub> O] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{557}$ [CH <sub>4</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] 5 More Reactions	5.05 2.29 2.08 -1.18 -5.16 -5.42	Advection/Diffusion $k_{59}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $l_{60}$ [HO <sub>2</sub> ] [HO <sub>2</sub> ]{M} $k_{58}$ [OH] [OH] $k_{578}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> O] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{631}$ [CH <sub>2</sub> O] [HO <sub>2</sub> ] 5 More Reactions	8.92 8.64 8.36 2.86 1.56 -1.62	$k_{59}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $l_{60}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] {M} $k_{58}$ [ OH ] [ OH ] $k_{578}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{65}$ [ H ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> NO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{631}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] 5 More Reactions	
$4.741 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re) \qquad 5.053 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		9.177	$T = Log(\Sigma \Re)$			

**a**.) The major source terms for  $H_2O_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

<b>b</b> .) The major sink terms for $H_2O_2$ in the inner domain of the three model runs.
The reaction rate $\Re$ implicitly contains [H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O_2]$	(釈)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O_2]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [H_2O_2]$
4.42	$J_5$	5.05	Heterogeneous Loss	8.89	Heterogeneous Loss
4.02	Heterogeneous Loss	0.69	$J_5$	8.76	Advection/Diffusion
4.01	$k_{56}$ [ OH ]	-0.10	$k_{56}$ [ OH ]	8.16	$k_{56}$ [ OH ]
3.91	Advection/Diffusion	-3.14	$k_{88}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	4.42	$J_5$
0.35	$k_{88}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]	-6.01	$k_{590}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	3.41	$k_{88}$ [ NO <sub>2</sub> ]
-1.83	$k_{590}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ]	-6.05	$k_{503}$ [ O ]	3.13	$k_{827}$ [ C $\ell$ ]
	11 More Reactions		11 More Reactions		11 More Reactions
$4.741 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$5.053 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$9.177 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $H_2O_2$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> ] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$\log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-9.298	9.894	4.741	5.153	5.153	5.332
2-D Base Case Model	-12.944	6.248	5.053	1.195	3.746	5.491
2-D Electrified Model	-9.307	9.885	9.177	0.708	0.708	1.730

Note:  $\tau = [H_2O_2] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([H_2O_2]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# DMS



Figure 71. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of DMS. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 41. Summary of the chemistry of DMS in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for DMS in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of DMS (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> · s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of DMS and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

DMS

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	LogReaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$			(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
3.37	Advection/Diffusion	3.28 Advection/Diffusion		7.22	Advection/Diffusion	
-28.91	<i>j</i> <sub>675</sub> [ CH <sub>3</sub> SOHCH <sub>3</sub> ]	-29.07 $j_{675}$ [CH <sub>3</sub> SOHCH <sub>3</sub> ]		-25.27	<i>j</i> 675 [ CH3SOHCH3 ]	
-∞	Flux	$-\infty$ Flux		—∞	Flux	
$3.368 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$3.281 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$7.220 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		

a.) The major source terms for DMS in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for DMS in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [DMS].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model				
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [DMS]$	Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [DMS]$		Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [DMS]$			
$3.242.750.860.86-5.59-12.64-\infty-\infty$	$k_{668}$ [ OH ] $k_{669}$ [ OH ] $k_{673}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{670}$ [ O ] $k_{672}$ [ H ] $k_{671}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] Deposition Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion	$\begin{array}{c} 3.16 \\ 2.65 \\ 1.36 \\ 0.74 \\ -5.71 \\ -12.81 \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \\ -\infty \end{array}$	$k_{668}$ [ OH ] $k_{669}$ [ OH ] $k_{670}$ [ O ] $k_{673}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{672}$ [ H ] $k_{671}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] Deposition Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion	7.11 6.58 4.55 3.73 -0.44 -9.03 $-\infty$ $-\infty$ $-\infty$	$k_{668}$ [ OH ] $k_{669}$ [ OH ] $k_{670}$ [ O ] $k_{673}$ [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{672}$ [ H ] $k_{671}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> ] Deposition Heterogeneous Loss Advection/Diffusion			
$3.368 = Log(\Sigma\Re)$		$3.281 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$7.220 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$				

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of DMS in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log([DMS])	Log(Σ発)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-11.030	8.162	3.368	4.794	37.071	4.794
2-D Base Case Model	-10.209	8.983	3.281	5.702	38.054	5.702
2-D Electrified Model	-10.532	8.660	7.220	1.440	33.928	1.440

Note:  $\tau = [DMS] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([DMS]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

262

# OCS



Figure 72. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of OCS. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 42. Summary of the chemistry of OCS in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**, **b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for OCS in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of OCS (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> ·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of OCS and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model 2-D Base Case Model		Base Case Model	2-D	Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log Reaction Rate $(\Re)$ $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$		Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
1.02 0.83 0.81 -1.31 -2.29 -4.88	Advection/Diffusion $k_{731}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> OH ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{724}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ OH ] $k_{726}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{721}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ O ] $k_{727}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] 3 More Reactions	0.33 -0.03 -0.04 -1.80 -2.76 -5.86 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{724}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ OH ] $k_{731}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> OH ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{726}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{721}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ O ] $k_{727}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] 3 More Reactions	4.77 4.32 4.29 1.70 0.79 -1.01 	Advection/Diffusion $k_{731}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> OH ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{724}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ OH ] $k_{726}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{721}$ [ CS <sub>2</sub> ] [ O ] $k_{727}$ [ CS ] [ O <sub>3</sub> ] 3 More Reactions
1.374 = $\text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$ 0.600 = $\text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	4.996	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for OCS in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for OCS in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [OCS].

1-D Steady-State Model		<b>2-</b> D	2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OCS]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OCS]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [OCS]$	
$ \begin{array}{r} 1.37 \\ -0.52 \\ -1.09 \\ -5.04 \\ -5.93 \\ -\infty \\ \dots \end{array} $	k <sub>715</sub> [ OH ] k <sub>718</sub> [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] k <sub>716</sub> [ O ] k <sub>714</sub> [ H ] k <sub>717</sub> [ O ] Heterogeneous Loss 2 More Reactions	0.59 -1.13 -1.50 -5.81 -6.25 $-\infty$	k <sub>715</sub> [ OH ] k <sub>718</sub> [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] k <sub>716</sub> [ O ] k <sub>714</sub> [ H ] k <sub>717</sub> [ O ] Heterogeneous Loss 2 More Reactions	4.99 2.43 2.13 0.09 -2.77 -∞ 	k <sub>715</sub> [ OH ] k <sub>718</sub> [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] k <sub>716</sub> [ O ] k <sub>714</sub> [ H ] k <sub>717</sub> [ O ] Heterogeneous Loss 2 More Reactions	
$1.374 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		0.600	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	4.996	$4.996 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of OCS in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log([OCS])	Log(Σ쮰)	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-9.037	10.155	1.374	8.781	9.034	8.781
2-D Base Case Model	-9.035	10.157	0.600	9.557	9.887	9.557
2-D Electrified Model	-9.035	10.157	4.996	5.160	5.551	5.160

Note:  $\tau = [OCS] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([OCS]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

OCS

# CO



Figure 73. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CO. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 43. Summary of the chemistry of CO in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for CO in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of CO (molec cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of CO and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
5.15 4.70 4.70 1.98 -0.52 -1.09	Advection/Diffusion $k_{640}$ [ CHO ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $J_{12}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] $k_{693}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO ] [ OH ] $k_{718}$ [ OCS ] [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{716}$ [ OCS ] [ O ] 47 More Reactions	4.56 3.26 3.12 0.16 -1.13 -1.50 	Advection/Diffusion $J_{12}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] $k_{640}$ [ CHO ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{693}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO ] [ OH ] $k_{718}$ [ OCS ] [ NO <sub>3</sub> ] $k_{716}$ [ OCS ] [ O ] 47 More Reactions	9.01 7.90 7.38 4.90 4.60 4.50	Advection/Diffusion $k_{640}$ [ CHO ] [ O <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{228}$ [ O <sup>+</sup> ] [ CO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{693}$ [ CH <sub>3</sub> SCHO ] [ OH ] $j_{541}$ [ NCO ] $J_{12}$ [ CH <sub>2</sub> O ] 47 More Reactions	
$5.385 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		4.598	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	9.04	$9.048 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for CO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

b.) The major sink terms for CO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CO]$	
5.38 -1.38 -3.68 -4.28 -6.06 -6.35	$k_{659}$ [ OH ] $k_{110}$ [ O ] $k_{834}$ [ C $\ell$ O ] $k_{109}$ [ H ] $k_{324}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> ] 11 More Reactions	4.60 -1.73 -4.11 -5.02 -5.95 -6.27 	$k_{659}$ [ OH ] $k_{110}$ [ O ] $k_{834}$ [ C $\ell$ O ] $k_{109}$ [ H ] $k_{324}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> ] 11 More Reactions	9.05 4.00 3.58 1.90 1.30 0.89 	$k_{659}$ [ OH ] $k_{324}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{332}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> ] $k_{110}$ [ O ] $k_{834}$ [ C $\ell$ O ] $k_{109}$ [ H ] 11 More Reactions	
5.385 = $\text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$ 4.598 = $\text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$	9.04	$8 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [CO].

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of CO in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [CO] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-6.973	12.219	5.385	6.834	7.216	6.834
2-D Base Case Model	-6.908	12.284	4.598	7.685	8.785	7.685
2-D Electrified Model	-6.915	12.277	9.048	3.229	4.265	3.229

Note:  $\tau = [CO] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([CO]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 74. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of N<sub>2</sub>O. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 44. Summary of the chemistry of N<sub>2</sub>O in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for N<sub>2</sub>O in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of N<sub>2</sub>O (molec  $\cdot$  cm<sup>-3</sup> ·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of N<sub>2</sub>O and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-3	D Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
2.21 -0.35 -1.79 -4.67 -8.63 -9.20 	Advection/Diffusion $l_{478} [N_2] [O(^1D)] \{M\}$ $k_{480} [N_2] [O]$ $k_{482} [N] [NO_2]$ $l_{477} [N_2] [O] [N_2]$ $l_{476} [N_2] [O] [O_2]$ 10 More Reactions	1.37 -0.80 -2.30 -4.96 -8.88 -9.45 	Advection/Diffusion $l_{478} [N_2] [O(^1D)] \{M\}$ $k_{480} [N_2] [O]$ $k_{482} [N] [NO_2]$ $l_{477} [N_2] [O] [N_2]$ $l_{476} [N_2] [O] [O_2]$ 10 More Reactions	8.40 3.39 3.08 1.43 -0.45 -0.63	$k_{482} [N] [NO_2]$ $l_{479} [N] [NO] \{M\}$ $l_{478} [N_2] [O(^1D)] \{M\}$ $k_{480} [N_2] [O]$ $k_{287} [O^-] [N_2]$ $l_{395} [N_2O^+] [e^-] \{M\}$ 10 More Reactions	
$2.206 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.375	$1.375 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$8.402 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $N_2O$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2O]$	Log Reaction Rate ( $\Re$ ) $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2O]$		Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [N_2O]$	
2.18 0.82 0.34 0.20 -4.52 -4.78	$k_{32}$ [ OH ] $k_{33}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{21}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{22}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{323}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{322}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] 22 More Reactions	1.35 -0.17 -0.31 -0.42 -4.52 -4.78	$k_{32}$ [ OH ] $k_{21}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{22}$ [ O( <sup>1</sup> D) ] $k_{33}$ [ HO <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{323}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{322}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] 22 More Reactions	8.40 5.80 5.44 5.18 4.64 3.77	Advection/Diffusion $k_{32}$ [ OH ] $k_{323}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{322}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> <sub>2</sub> ] $k_{322}$ [ N <sup>(2</sup> D) ] $k_{334}$ [ N <sup>+</sup> ] 22 More Reactions	
$2.206 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		1.375	$1.375 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		$8.402 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$	

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $N_2O$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[N_2O]$ .

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $N_2O$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	Log( $\chi$ )	Log( [N <sub>2</sub> O] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$\mathrm{cm}^{-3}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-6.487	12.705	2.206	10.499	13.037	10.499
2-D Base Case Model	-6.486	12.705	1.375	11.330	13.494	11.330
2-D Electrified Model	-6.486	12.706	8.402	4.304	4.304	6.653

Note:  $\tau = [N_2O] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([N_2O]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 75. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CCl<sub>4</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 45. Summary of the chemistry of  $CC\ell_4$  in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for  $CC\ell_4$  in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of  $CC\ell_4$  (molec  $\cdot cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$ ),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of  $CC\ell_4$  and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

CCℓ₄

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model		
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(釈)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
-2.27	Advection/Diffusion	-2.52	Advection/Diffusion	5.97	Advection/Diffusion	
-∞	Flux	-∞	Flux	−∞	Flux	
-2.267	$V = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	-2.515	$\delta = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	5.97	$D = Log(\Sigma \Re)$	

**a**.) The major source terms for  $CC\ell_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b.**) The major sink terms for  $CC\ell_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains  $[CC\ell_4]$ .

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D	Base Case Model	2-D	2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CC\ell_4]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CC\ell_4]$	Log (釈)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CC\ell_4]$	
-2.31 -3.32 -4.61 -6.34 -7.50 -9.04 -9.39 -9.57 -14.97	$k_{181} [O(^{1}D)]$ $k_{202} [CO_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{186} [e^{-}]$ $k_{199} [O_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{196} [O_{2}^{-}]$ $j_{121}$ $J_{16}$ $k_{185} [e^{-}]$ $k_{205} [O^{-}]$ 5 More Reactions	-2.81 -2.83 -4.61 -5.94 -7.31 -9.04 -9.39 -9.56 -15.73	$k_{181} [O(^{1}D)]$ $k_{202} [CO_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{186} [e^{-}]$ $k_{199} [O_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{196} [O_{2}^{-}]$ $j_{121}$ $J_{16}$ $k_{185} [e^{-}]$ $k_{205} [O^{-}]$ 5 More Reactions	5.85 5.35 3.06 2.24 1.11 0.39 -2.04 -4.18 -9.05	$k_{202} [CO_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{186} [e^{-}]$ $k_{199} [O_{4}^{-}]$ $k_{196} [O_{2}^{-}]$ $k_{181} [O(^{1}D)]$ $k_{185} [e^{-}]$ $k_{208} [H^{-}]$ $k_{205} [O^{-}]$ $j_{121}$ 5 More Reactions	
-2.267 = Log(Σℜ)		$-2.515 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		5.970 = Log(Σℜ)		

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $CC\ell_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	$Log([CC\ell_4])$	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-9.825	9.366	-2.267	11.634	+∞	11.634
2-D Base Case Model	-9.824	9.368	-2.515	11.883	+∞	11.883
2-D Electrified Model	-9.829	9.363	5.970	3.392	+∞	3.392

Note:  $\tau = [CC\ell_4] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([CC\ell_4]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .



Figure 76. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of CF<sub>4</sub>. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

Table 46. Summary of the chemistry of CF<sub>4</sub> in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for CF<sub>4</sub> in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of CF<sub>4</sub> (molec cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of CF<sub>4</sub> and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

CF<sub>4</sub>

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model		
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	
-5.65 -34.30 -∞	Advection/Diffusion $k_{157}$ [ CF <sub>3</sub> ] [ F ] Flux	-5.16 -33.08 -∞	Advection/Diffusion $k_{157}$ [ CF <sub>3</sub> ] [ F ] Flux	3.53 -15.18 -∞	Advection/Diffusion $k_{157}$ [ CF <sub>3</sub> ] [ F ] Flux	
$-5.646 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$-5.155 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$3.534 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		

**a**.) The major source terms for  $CF_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

**b**.) The major sink terms for  $CF_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs. The reaction rate  $\Re$  implicitly contains [CF<sub>4</sub>].

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CF_4]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CF_4]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [CF_4]$
-5.65 -8.66 -9.37 -9.83 -17.30 -19.55 $-\infty$ $-\infty$	$k_{201} [CO_4^-]$ $k_{198} [O_4^-]$ $j_{122}$ $k_{195} [O_2^-]$ $k_{204} [O^-]$ $k_{207} [H^-]$ $k_{183} [e^-]$ Advection/Diffusion 4 More Reactions	-5.16 -8.27 -9.37 -9.64 -18.06 -21.17 $-\infty$ $-\infty$	$k_{201} [CO_4^-]$ $k_{198} [O_4^-]$ $j_{122}$ $k_{195} [O_2^-]$ $k_{204} [O^-]$ $k_{207} [H^-]$ $k_{183} [e^-]$ Advection/Diffusion 4 More Reactions	3.53 0.74 -0.07 -3.42 -3.42 -4.35 -6.50 -9.37	$k_{201} [CO_4^-]$ $k_{198} [O_4^-]$ $k_{195} [O_2^-]$ $k_{184} [e^-]$ $k_{183} [e^-]$ $k_{207} [H^-]$ $k_{204} [O^-]$ $j_{122}$ 4 More Reactions
$-5.646 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$-5.156 = Log(\Sigma \Re)$		3.534	$= Log(\Sigma \Re)$

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of  $CF_4$  in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log( [CF4] )	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-10.155	9.037	-5.646	14.683	43.340	14.683
2-D Base Case Model	-10.155	9.037	-5.156	14.193	42.120	14.193
2-D Electrified Model	-10.155	9.037	3.534	5.504	24.219	5.504

Note:  $\tau = [CF_4] / \Sigma \Re$  or  $Log(\tau) = Log([CF_4]) - Log(\Sigma \Re)$ .

Clusters

# Clusters



Figure 77. Mixing ratios ( $\chi$ ), lifetimes ( $\tau_c$ ), and term weights of Clusters. See text for definitions of terms and other details.

#### Clusters

Table 47. Summary of the chemistry of Clusters in the **inner domain** of the three models. (**a**,**b**) The major terms in the continuity equations for Clusters in the three model runs and (**c**) a summary of its mixing ratios  $\chi$  and lifetimes  $\tau$  in the three model runs. In these tables  $\Re$  is the specific rate of production of Clusters (molec·cm<sup>-3</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>),  $\tau$  is the total lifetime (sec) of Clusters and  $\tau_c$  is its lifetime due to chemical processes (sec).  $J_i, j_i, k_i$ , and  $l_i$  are photolytic, unimolecular, bimolecular and termolecular rate coefficients respectively for reaction number *i* as listed in Appendix B, page 184.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$	Log (衆)	Reaction Rate $\Re = k_{yz} [y] [z]$
1.21 1.15 0.66 0.39 0.06 -0.29	$l_{361} [ NO^+ ] [ N_2 ] \{M\}$ $l_{224} [ O_2^+ ] [ N_2 ] \{M\}$ $k_{216} [ O_4^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $l_{368} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ] \{M\}$ Advection/Diffusion $k_{341} [ H_2O^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ 3 More Reactions	1.21 1.15 0.66 0.39 -0.00 -0.29 	$l_{361} [ NO^+ ] [ N_2 ] \{M\}$ $l_{224} [ O_2^+ ] [ N_2 ] \{M\}$ $k_{216} [ O_4^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ $l_{368} [ NO^+ ] [ H_2O ] \{M\}$ Advection/Diffusion $k_{341} [ H_2O^+ ] [ H_2O ]$ 3 More Reactions	11.20 10.88 10.78 10.38 9.92 9.18 	$l_{224} [O_2^+] [N_2] \{M\}$ $k_{216} [O_4^+] [H_2O]$ $l_{361} [NO^+] [N_2] \{M\}$ $l_{368} [NO^+] [H_2O] \{M\}$ $k_{341} [H_2O^+] [H_2O]$ $l_{377} [NO^+] [CO_2] \{M\}$ 3 More Reactions
$1.595 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$		$1.594 = \text{Log}(\Sigma\Re)$		$11.516 = \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$	

a.) The major source terms for Clusters in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Note: The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

1-D Steady-State Model		2-D Base Case Model		2-D Electrified Model	
Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate	Log	Reaction Rate
(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{ \text{Clusters} \}$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{Clusters\}$	(衆)	$\Re = k_{yz} [y] \{Clusters\}$
1.20	$k_{362} [ N_2NO^+ ] \{ M \}$	1.20	$k_{362} [ N_2 NO^+ ] \{ M \}$	10.94	$k_{349} [ N_2O_2^+ ] \{ M \}$
0.86	$k_{349} [ N_2O_2^+ ] \{ M \}$	0.86	$k_{349} [ N_2 O_2^+ ] \{ M \}$	10.83	$k_{350} [ N_2O_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$
0.82	$k_{350} [ N_2O_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$	0.82	$k_{350} [ N_2 O_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$	10.80	$k_{352} [ WO_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$
0.75	Heterogeneous Loss	0.74	Heterogeneous Loss	10.77	$k_{362} [ N_2NO^+ ] \{ M \}$
0.58	$k_{352} [ WO_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$	0.58	$k_{352} [ WO_2^+ ] [ O_2 ]$	10.70	Heterogeneous Loss
-0.76	$k_{367} [ NOCO_2^+ ] \{ M \}$	-0.76	$k_{367} [ NOCO_2^+ ] \{ M \}$	9.18	$k_{347} [ W_2H_3O^+ ] [ e^- ]$
1.595	$\frac{14 \text{ More Reactions}}{= \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)}$	1.594	$\frac{14 \text{ More Reactions}}{14 \text{ Log}(\Sigma \Re)}$	11.516	14  More Reactions $b = Log(\Sigma \Re)$

**b**.) The major sink terms for Clusters in the inner domain of the three model runs.

Notes: Read W as H<sub>2</sub>O. The definitions of the reactive families  $\{X\}$  are at the end of Appendix B.

c.) Summary of the lifetimes of Clusters in the inner domain of the three model runs.

					Source	Sink
	$Log(\chi)$	Log(Clusters)	$Log(\Sigma \Re)$	$Log(\tau)$	$Log(\tau_c)$	$Log(\tau_c)$
		cm <sup>-3</sup>	$cm^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	sec	sec	sec
1-D Steady-State Model	-13.160	6.032	1.595	4.436	4.449	4.503
2-D Base Case Model	-17.624	1.568	1.594	-0.026	-0.014	0.040
2-D Electrified Model	-9.207	9.985	11.516	-1.531	-1.531	-1.458

Note:  $\tau = \text{Clusters} / \Sigma \Re$  or  $\text{Log}(\tau) = \text{Log}(\text{Clusters}) - \text{Log}(\Sigma \Re)$ .

# **Appendix E Extended Altitude Model**

### High altitude SF<sub>6</sub> loss

To model the chemical lifetime of a compound with a loss mechanism high above the model domain ( $Z_{loss} \gg 20$ km), a 1D steady state model was run for the region up to 150 km. The 1976 U.S. Standard Atmosphere was used for the required vertical distributions of atmospheric density  $\rho_{air}$  (kg·m<sup>-3</sup>) and temperature T; the vertical distribution of the transport coefficient  $K_{transp.}$  (m<sup>2</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>) is from *Gurney* [1990] for the region 0 – 80 km and extrapolated from 80 – 150 km. The vertical distributions of  $\rho_{air}$ , T, and  $K_{transp.}$  are shown in Figure 78.



Figure 78. (a.) Atmospheric density  $\rho_{air}$ , (b.) Tempreature T, and (c.) the Transport coefficient  $K_{transp.}$  vs. Height in the extended altitude model. See text for Low K and Hi K.

To determine the sensitivity of the results to the extrapolation of  $K_{\text{transp.}}$ , models were run wherein the values of  $K(z)_{\text{transp.}}$  were varied from their nominal values above 80 km. These runs used the values of  $K(z)_{\text{transp.}}$  indicated by LowK(z) and HiK(z) on Figure 78.

In this model the only reaction considered is the loss of  $SF_6$  due to its reaction with the electron

$$R_{188} \qquad SF_6 + e \rightarrow SF_5 + F^- \qquad k_{188} = e_{-}k_{-}SF5$$

and the vertical distribution of the electron number density  $[e^{-}]$  (cm<sup>-3</sup>) is from U.S.A.F., [1961]. The rate coefficient for this reaction (e\_k\_SF5) is derived from the measurements the electron capture cross-section summarized by *Gallagher et. al.* [1983] and is a sensitive function of the mean electron energy. The thermal electron capture cross-section of SF<sub>6</sub> is a decreasing function of increasing electron energy that is maximal at thermal electron energies with a value of  $\approx 200 \times 10^{-22} \text{ m}^{-2}$  and decreases to  $\approx 10 \times 10^{-22} \text{ m}^{-2}$  at E/N values of  $10^{-18} \text{ V}\cdot\text{m}^{-1}$  / molec·m<sup>-3</sup>.

The resulting vertical variations of the mixing ratio of  $SF_6$  and its lifetime are shown in Figure 79. It can be seen in this figure that most of the destruction occurs at the upper model domain, where there is an upper boundary condition of infinite loss at 150 km. This indicates that even with the high electron number densities and temperatures found in the mesosphere and lower thermosphere, the bulk of the  $SF_6$  would be lost at altitudes above 150 km in this model.

### Complete Destruction at Altitude $Z_{loss}$ Model

To simplify the analysis of other compounds with loss mechanisms at high altitudes, another 1D model was run wherein the **only** loss was at a prescribed altitude  $Z_{loss}$ . This loss was made very large, so it can be considered an infinite loss mechanism for all practical purposes.

By varying the altitude of this complete destruction ( $Z_{loss}$ ), is is possible to compute the atmospheric lifetime  $\tau$  of a compound as a function of its (assumed) altitude of destruction. The results of this model are shown in in Figure 80. as can be seen from this graph, the chemical lifetime rises rapidly from < 1 year to  $\approx$  70 years as the height of the destruction increases from 10 to 30 km. Averaging over the whole interval 0 - 150 km, crudely speaking, the atmospheric lifetime increases by a factor of 10 as the height of destruction increases by 20 km.

Increasing the assumed value of  $K_{\text{transp.}}$  in the thermosphere leads to a decrease in the atmospheric lifetime for loss processes in the thermosphere. For example, increasing the values of  $K(z)_{\text{transp.}}$  from Low K(z) to Hi K(z) results in decreasing the atmospheric lifetime ( $\tau$ ) of a compound with a complete loss process at 100 km from 34,000 years to 6,300 years respectively.



Figure 79. Vertical variations in the mixing ratio  $\chi_{SF_6}$  (a.,b.) and lifetime  $\tau$  (c.) of SF<sub>6</sub> in the extended altitude model along with the prescribed electron number density  $[e^-]$  (d.).  $\delta\chi_{SF_6}$  is defined to be the difference between the local mixing ratio  $\chi_{SF_6}$  and the mixing ratio at the ground  $\chi_{z=0}$ .



# **Appendix F Symbols and Their Meanings**

Symbol	Definition/Name	Value	Units	Page(s)
$\alpha_0, \alpha_1$	Grid spacing coefficients	_	_	43, 45, 48
$\alpha_{i,j}$	Finite-difference coefficient	_	s <sup>-1</sup>	50
$\alpha_K$	Diffusion scaling coefficient	10 - 50	_	62
$\alpha_W$	Constant	0.667	-	57
$oldsymbol{eta}$	Power of polynomial	$0\ldots \pm 5$	_	43, 45–47
_				
$B(T, \lambda)$	Planck function	-	$W \cdot m^{-2} \cdot sr^{-1} \cdot m^{-1}$	91
с	Speed of light in vacuum	$2.998 \times 10^{8}$	$m \cdot s^{-1}$	91
Xi	Mixing ratio of species i	10 <sup>-9</sup>	$molec_i \cdot molec_{air}^{-1}$	32, 34, 36, 50
$\bar{\chi}$	Domain-average mixing ratio	<u> </u>	-	138
dBZ	Radar reflectivity	0-6	$mm^{6} \cdot m^{-3}$	71, 72
$\vec{\vec{D}}$	Diffusion tensor	100	$m^2 \cdot s^{-1}$	33
δ	Radial grid spacing	1 – 1000	m	37
D	Cloud particle's diameter	_	cm	66
$E_{BD}$	Breakdown strength of air	$pprox 0.5  imes 10^6$	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	30, 78
$E_{\ell}$	Local field when channel	-	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	69
•	is conductive			
$E_a$	Local field when channel is not conductive	-	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	69
$\vec{E}(r,z)$	Electric field	$10^2 - 10^6$	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	33, 36
$E_r(r,z)$	Radial electric field	$10^2 - 10^6$	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	37, 39, 75
$E_z(r,z)$	Vertical electric field	$10^2 - 10^4$	$V \cdot m^{-1}$	39, 74, 76
<i>e</i> <sup>-</sup>	Charge of electron	$1.6 \times 10^{-19}$	Coulombs (C)	80
$E_{\pm}$	Ionization energy	≈ 16	eV·ion pair <sup>-1</sup>	79, 83
ε	Gray body emissivity	0.05	-	87–89
εo	Permittivity of free space	$8.85 \times 10^{-12}$	$C^2 \cdot N^{-1} \cdot m^{-2}$	78
ε	Radial power law for $\vec{E}(r,z)$	0 – 3	-	42, 48, 49
eV	Electron volt	$1.6 \times 10^{-19}$	J	79

Table 48. List of Symbols and Their Meanings.

Symbol	Definition/Name	Value	Units	Page(s)
fı	Fraction of time channel is conductive	0.01	-	69
$f_L(z)$	Lightning flash rate	0-0.3	strokes⋅s <sup>-1</sup>	212
$F_i$	Flux into region	-	$molec_i \cdot m^{-3} s^{-1}$	34
F(r)	General function of r	-	varies	41
$\Gamma(T,\lambda)$	Outward photon flux	-	Photons $\cdot m^{-2} \cdot s^{-1} \cdot m^{-1}$	90
$\Gamma(\delta\lambda)$	Photons per meter of channel	-	Photons ⋅ m <sup>-1</sup>	90
h	Planck's constant	$6.63 \times 10^{-34}$	$J \cdot Hz^{-1}$	91
$H_i$	Heterogeneous loss rate	10 <sup>-2</sup>	s <sup>-1</sup>	34
Ho	Determines height of $W_{\max}$	5	km	57
i	Chemical species (compound) $i$	-	-	32
$\Im_C$	"Chemical Importance"	_	_	138
$\Im_D$	"Dynamic Importance"	_	_	138
$\Im_H$	"Hetero. Importance"	_	-	138
I(z)	cosmic-ray energy deposition	<i>O</i> [10 <sup>4</sup> ]	$MeV \cdot m^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	83, 97
j( heta,z)	cosmic-ray radiance	<i>O</i> [10 <sup>7</sup> ]	$MeV{\cdot}m^{-2}{\cdot}s^{-1}{\cdot}sr^{-1}$	83
J(z)	cosmic-ray irradiance	<i>O</i> [10 <sup>7</sup> ]	$MeV \cdot m^{-2} \cdot s^{-1}$	83
k	Boltzmann's constant $(R/N_{\Delta})$	$1.38 \times 10^{-23}$	$J \cdot K^{-1}$	68
κ	Dielectric strength	_	-	80
$K_{\mathrm{eddy}}$	Eddy diffusion coefficient	5 - 125	$m^2 \cdot s^{-1}$	33, 62–64
$K_{TE}$	Thermodynamic Equilibrium constant	-	varies	107
$K_{\mathrm{transp.}}$	Transport coefficient	1 – 1000	$m^2 \cdot s^{-1}$	275
l	Mean free path	<i>O</i> [10 <sup>-6</sup> ]	cm	33, 68
λ	Induced charge on channel	1	C·km <sup>−1</sup>	75–78, 81
Λ	Marshall-Palmer distribution coeff.	-	cm <sup>-1</sup>	66
$L_i$	Chemical loss	_	$molec_i \cdot m^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	32, 35, 36

Table 48–B. List of Symbols and Meanings – continued.

Symbol	Definition/Name	Value	Units	Page(s)
M	Cloud liquid water content	0-6	$g H_2 O \cdot m^{-3}$	71, 72
m	Mass of species <i>i</i> (MW/N <sub>A</sub> )	$O[10^{-25}]$	kg	68
mol	Mole	_	mol	33
MWAIR	Molecular Weight of air	0.0289	kg·mol <sup>−1</sup>	33
molec	Molecule	-	molec	33
	Electrostatic energy density		$I m^{-3}$	79 91
μ *	Total electrostatic energy		7.111 J.111	78,80,81
μ		_	$(m a^{-1})/(N m^{-1})$	78, 80, 81
$\mu_{jj}$	for mobility of specie i	_	(III-S -)/(V·III -)	55, 57, 09
$\vec{\mu_i}$	Ion mobility tensor	_	$(m \cdot s^{-1}) / (V \cdot m^{-1})$	33, 36, 69
NA	Avogadro's constant	$6.02 \times 10^{23}$	molec ·mol <sup>-1</sup>	33
N(D)	Number density distribution	_	$cm^{-3} \cdot cm^{-1}$	66, 68
ν	Photon frequency = $c/\lambda$	_	Hz	91
N	Number of grid points per dimension	15	_	38, 43, 46
Ω	Resistance	_	ohm (V/A)	20
$ar{\omega}_0$	Single-scattering albedo	1	-	92
		1 2		
$\phi$	Scavenging rate	$10^{-1} - 10^{3}$	s <sup>-1</sup>	67
$arphi(\lambda,z)$	UV flux	$O[10^{13}]$	$\mathrm{cm}^{-2}\cdot\mathrm{s}^{-1}$	95
$P_i$	Chemical production	-	$molec_i \cdot m^{-3} \cdot s^{-1}$	32, 35, 36
Ψ	In-cloud photon free mean path	<i>O</i> [3]	m	92
$q_i$	Number of charges on specie $i$	$\pm 1$	-	33
R	Production rate of liquid water	0 - 10	mg H <sub>2</sub> $\Omega$ ·m <sup>-3</sup> ·s <sup>-1</sup>	71 72
R	Channel radius	2	cm	76, 91
ି "channel ମହ	Specific production rate	-	$molec.cm^{-3}s^{-1}$	130 1/2
ม ก	"Desetive Flux"	-	molec $cm^{-3}$ $c^{-1}$	137, 143
$\pi_f$	Reactive Flux	-		138
$ ho_{ m air}^{-1}$	Density of air	1 (at STP)	kg·m <sup>−3</sup>	33, 275

Table 48–C. List of Symbols and Meanings – continued.

Symbol	Definition/Name	Value	Units	Page(s)
$\varrho_{\rm air}^{-1}$	Number density of air	10 <sup>25</sup> (at STP)	molec ⋅ m <sup>-3</sup>	33, 35, 97
$ ho_{\pm}$	Net space charge	10 <sup>-9</sup>	$C \cdot m^{-3}$	75, 76
$R_{inner}$	Domain's inner boundary	2	m	38, 43, 46
$R_{\text{outer}}$	Domain's outer boundary	2000	m	38, 43, 46
$R_o$	Radial decay scale of $W_{\max}$	1	km	57
SA	Cloud particle specific surface area	0-0.3	$m^2 \cdot m^{-3}$	71, 72
$\sigma(\lambda,T)$	Reaction cross-section	$O[10^{-20}]$	$cm^2 \cdot molec^{-1}$	95
au	Overall lifetime of species <i>i</i>	_	S	28
$ au_c$	Chemical lifetime of species <i>i</i>	-	S	28
$ar{ au_c}$	Domain-average chemical lifetime	-	S	138
$ au_d^r$	Vertically averaged dynamic lifetime	_	S	57, 60, 61
$ au_d^{r,z}$	Local dynamic lifetime	_	S	57, 61
$ au_h$	Heterogeneous loss lifetime	_	S	34
$ au_{ m IC}^{-1}$	Loss rate due to ion capture	±1	s <sup>-1</sup>	69, 71
$ au_{R}$	Lifetime due to rainout	-	S	73
$ au_{ m storm}$	In-cloud chemical lifetime of $i$	_	S	28
$ au_{ ext{trop}}$	Tropospheric chemical lifetime of <i>i</i>	_	S	28
T(t)	Channel temperature at time $t$	$10^4 - 10^2$	К	91
t	Time	-	seconds (s)	32
U(r, z)	Radial wind velocity	0 – 1	$m \cdot s^{-1}$	57–59, 119
υ	Ion pairs required to reduce the electric field from $E$ to $E_{BD}$	-	Ion Pairs∙m <sup>-3</sup>	80, 81
$\vec{V}$	Velocity vector	_	$m \cdot s^{-1}$	33
W(r, z)	Vertical wind velocity	0 – 12	$m \cdot s^{-1}$	58, 59, 62, 63, 65, 119
W	Watt	-	$J \cdot s^{-1}$	91
$W_{\max}$	Maximum vertical velocity	12	$m \cdot s^{-1}$	57, 62

## Table 48–D. List of Symbols and Meanings – continued.

Symbol	Definition/Name	Value	Units	Page(s)
ξ z	Sticking coefficient Height above the ground	$0.1 - 10^{-4}$ 0 - 15	 km	65, 67–70 57 275, 276, 278
z $Z_{ m loss}$	Altitude of destruction	0 – 15 –	km km	57 275, 276, 278

### Table 48-E. List of Symbols and Meanings - continued.

# **Key Word Index**

# A

Accuracy of model 52

Air

- Equilibrium composition of 213
- Ionizations of 79

## B

Boundary conditions

- Chemical 119
- Corona 81
- Cosmic rays 82
- Ions 77
- Lightning 92
- Physical 65
- Radioactive decay 84
- Ultraviolet light 85

## С

CCℓ₄

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 269
- Sources and sinks of 270
- CF<sub>4</sub>

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 271

- Sources and sinks of 272

 $CH_4$ 

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 165

- Sources and sinks of 166

Channel cooling, rate of 89

Chemical boundary conditions 119

#### Chemical families

- Definition of 211
- Results 154

Chemical species included 95

Chemistry, description 95

Cloud microphysics 65

Cloud

- Radar reflectivity 71, 72
- Water content 71, 72
- Water production rate 71, 72

Cloud-particle size distribution 66, 68 Clusters

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 273
- Sources and sinks of 274
- CO
  - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 265
  - Production of, review 24
  - Sources and sinks of 266

#### $CO_3^-$

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 237
- Sources and sinks of 238
- Computer resources required 50

Conclusions 172

- Constraints
  - Large radial distances, at 38
  - Small radial distances, at 37
  - Time steps 37
  - Vertical 39
- Continuity equation
  - Derivation 32Long-lived species 36
  - Scale analysis 35
- Short-lived species 35

Control volume, definition of 48 Cooling channel, model of 116, 131 Corona 81 Corona chemistry, intro. 25 Corona sheath, descript. of 30 Cosmic rays 82, 97

## D

dBZ, Radar reflectivity 71, 72 DependsEV(...), def. 212 Diffusion 62 Discussion 131 DMS - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 261 - Sources and sinks of 262 Dynamic lifetimes 57 Dynamics 55

## E

Eddy diffusion 62 Electric circuit, global 19 Electric fields, 74 - Global 20 - Radial 75 - Vertical 74 Electrical parameterizations 74 Energy required to make 1 ion pair 79 Errors - Definition of 103 - Deviation from T.E. 105 Invalid extrapolation 104 - Missing reactions 105 - Mistakes 103 - Numerical 41  $e^{-}$ - From cosmic rays 98 - From high fields 98 - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 142 - Reaction summary 147

- Results 140

Sources and sinks of 144

## F

Families, chemical, definition of 211 Finite-difference coefficients 50

## G

Global electric circuit 19, 20 Global lightning-flash rate 92 Gray body

- Assumption 86

– Emissivity 87

Grid errors, evaluation of 46

Grid system

- Establishment 41
- Exponential 43
- Negative polynomials 46
- Positive polynomial 42

## H

Η Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 243 Sources and sinks of 244 --- $H_2O_2$ Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 259 ----Sources and sinks of 260 \_  $H_2O^+$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 229 Sources and sinks of 230 HCO<sub>2</sub> - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 235 Sources and sinks of 236 Heterogeneous-loss rates 65, 122 High altitude loss 275 High temperature chemistry 96 HO<sub>2</sub> - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 257 Sources and sinks of 258 HO<sub>2</sub>NO<sub>2</sub> - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 253 - Sources and sinks of 254 HONO - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 249 Sources and sinks of 250 \_\_\_\_ HONO<sub>2</sub> Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 251 Sources and sinks of 252 ----HO<sub>v</sub> Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 161 \_ - Production of, review 27 - Results 158 Sources and sinks of 162 \_

## I

Introduction 19 Ion mobility, def. of 34 Ion production 77, 97, 98 Ion reactions 96 IonIon, def. 212 IonizationRate, def. 97 Ions, field-driven loss of 69

## K

Khrgian & Mazin, distribution 66, 68 Kinematics 55 Kinetics vs. thermodynamics 106

# L

Lightning channel, descript. of 29 Lightning flash model 115 Lightning - Global-flash rate 92

- Global-flash rate 92
  Ion production, by 77
- Parameterization of 75
- Reactions 101

L\_Ion\_P, def. 98

Local effects 169

## Μ

M, Cloud water content 71, 72 Marshall–Palmer, distribution 66, 68 Meteorological setting 55 Microphysical diagnostics 71 Microphysics 65 Mistakes, catching 103 Model parameterizations 55 Model validation 123 Models, description of

- 1-box, time-dependent 112
- 1-D steady-state 117
- 2-D steady-state 118
- Types 112

Models

- Creation of 102
- Testing of 102, 103, 106
- Validation of 102, 106
- Multi\_e\_capture, def. 212

# Ν

Ν

- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 149 - Sources and sinks of 150 N2\_Dis, def. 99 N2\_DisIon, def. 99 N2\_Ion, def. 99 N<sub>2</sub>O - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 267 Production of, review 24, 26 \_ \_\_\_\_ Sources and sinks of 268  $N_2^+$ - From cosmic rays 98 - From high fields 98 - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 221 - Reaction summary 145 \_ Sources and sinks of 222  $N_{4}^{+}$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 225 Sources and sinks of 226 \_ Negative ion - Reaction summary 146, 147 NO - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 245 ----Sources and sinks of 246 NO<sub>2</sub> - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 247 Sources and sinks of 248 \_ Node domain, definition of 48  $NO_x$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 156 - Production, studies of 23 - Production of, review 25 Results 154 Sources and sinks of 157 \_  $NO^+$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 227 - Sources and sinks of 228 NPD(...), def. 212  $N^+$ - From cosmic rays 98 - From high fields 98

- Reaction summary 146

# 0

- 0
  - From photolysis 101
- Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 239

### Key Word Index

- Sources and sinks of 240  $O(^{1}D)$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 241 - Sources and sinks of 242 O2\_Dis, def. 99 O2\_DisIon, def. 99 O2\_Ion, def. 99 O2\_L\_PhotoFrag, def. 101  $O_2^+$ - From cosmic rays 98 - From high fields 98 - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 219 - Reaction summary 145 Sources and sinks of 220 --- $0_{7}^{-}$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 231 - Reaction summary 147 - Sources and sinks of 232 O<sub>3</sub> - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 255 - Production, studies of 24 - Production of, review 26 - Sources and sinks of 256 O3\_L\_PhotoFrag, def. 101  $O_4^+$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 223 Sources and sinks of 224 \_  $O_4^-$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 233 Sources and sinks of 234 OCS - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 263 Sources and sinks of 264 OH - 1-D-SS 127 - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 152 - Sources and sinks of 153 O\_L\_PhotoFrag, def. 101  $O_x$ - Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 159 Results 158 Sources and sinks of 160  $O^+$ 

From cosmic rays 98
From high fields 98
Reaction summary 146

## P

Parameterizations Dynamical 55 ----Electrical 74 \_ Kinematic 55 Physical 55, 65 Photochemical reactions 95 Photolysis 93 Photolysis, model 95 Photon chemistry, intro. 25 Photon flux, derivation of 183 Photon loss, rate of 92 Photon production, rate of 89 Physical basis of model 29 Positive Ion - Reaction summary 143, 145, 146 Pressure structure, vertical 55 Primary ionizations of air 79

# R

R, Cloud water prod. rate 71, 72
Radar reflectivity, cloud 71, 72
Radiation, model 95
Radioactive decay 84
Rain drop size distribution 66, 68
Rain-drop size distribution 66
Rayleigh 95
Reactions, chemical, included 95
Reactions

CH<sub>4</sub> Oxidation 201
Cluster reactions 195

- Cosmic ray ionizations 189
- Cosmic-ray ionizations 97, 98
- DMS Oxidation 204
- Electron recombinations 197
- H<sub>2</sub>S, OCS, and CS<sub>2</sub> Oxidation 206
- High altitude 275
- High field 98

### Key Word Index

- High T. reactions of  $H_i C_j O_k$  200
- High T. reactions of  $N_i O_j$  198
- High temperature 96
- High temperature quench 201
- $H_i N_j O_k$  reactions 186
- Inorganic Cl chemistry 210
- Inorganic S chemistry 207
- Ion Water 99
- Ion producing 97
- Ion recombinations 197
- Ions 96
- Lightning flash 101
- Lightning-induced ionization 189
- Lightning-induced photolysis 189
- MethylChloroform Oxidation 208
- N and O Excited-state chemistry 190
- N<sub>2</sub> Positive ion reactions 194
- N2\_Dis, def. 99
- N2\_DisIon, def. 99
- N2\_Ion, def. 99
- NH<sub>3</sub> Oxidation 207
- $N_iO_j$  and  $H_iO_j$  reactions 185
- O<sub>2</sub> Negative ion reactions 193
- O<sub>2</sub> Positive ion reactions 192
- O2\_Dis, def. 99
- O2\_DisIon, def. 99
- O2\_Ion, def. 99
- O2\_L\_PhotoFrag 101
- O3\_L\_PhotoFrag 101
- O\_L\_PhotoFrag 101
- Photochemical 95
- Photolysis 95, 101, 185
- Primary-ion production 98
- Secondary-ion production 99
- SF<sub>6</sub>, CC $\ell_4$ , and CF<sub>4</sub> reactions 190
- Standard 3-body reactions 187
- Sulfur 96
- Testing of 103
- Thermal ionizations & recombinations 198
- X3 97,98
- X4 101
- X5 98, 99
- XX 100

Reactive families, definition of 211

Results, 131

- 1-box, time dependent 135
- 1-D steady-state 125
- 2-D steady-state, ion model 137
- High-temperature chemistry 131

## S

SA, Specific surface area 71, 72 Scavenging rates 67 Secondary ions 99  $SF_6$ High altitude loss 275 Maps of  $\chi$ ,  $\tau_c$ , and term weights 167 Sources and sinks of 168 Source strengths - Chemical 119 SPLUNGER 109, 123 STANJAN 110, 123 Steady-state, intro. of 30 Sticking coefficients 67 Sulfur chemistry 96 Summary 172 Surface area, cloud 71, 72

## Т

Temperature structure, vertical 55 Term weights, definition 138 Thermodynamic Equilibrium (T.E.) 106 Thermodynamic equilibrium model 107, 123 Thermodynamics equilibrium of air 213 Thermodynamics vs. kinetics 106 Thermosphere 276 Thunderstorm, descript. of 30 Time-dependent models 112 Time-marching, description of 112 Turbulence 62

### U

Uni\_e\_capture, def. 212
## Key Word Index

## W

Water, reaction with ions 99 Water - Content, in cloud 71, 72 - Production rate 71, 72 Wind field 55 WMO85 spectral bins 89 X

X3, def. 97 X4, def. 101 X5, def. 99 XX, def. 100

## **Abbreviated Table of Contents**

$Title \ldots \ldots$
Abstract
Acknowledgments
Table of Contents
List of Figures
List of Tables
1. Introduction
2. Formulation of the Ion Model
3. Model Parameterizations
4. Chemistry of the Model
5. Creating and Testing the Model
6. Description of the Models
7. Model Validation
8. Results and Discussion
9. Conclusions and Summary 172
References
Appendix A. Derivation of Photon Flux vs. Temperature
Appendix B. The chemical reactions included in the model
Appendix C. Thermodynamic Equilibrium Composition of Air as a Function of
Temperature
Appendix D. Summary Maps and Tables for Selected Compounds
Appendix E. Extended Altitude Model
Appendix F. Symbols and Their Meanings
Key Word Index
Abbreviated Table of Contents